

THE COMBINED GOSPELS

As Compiled By William J. Reed

1. Luke's Introduction.

LUKE 1:1-4.

{1:1} Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been fulfilled among us, {1:2} even as they delivered them unto us, who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word, {1:3} it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto you in order, most excellent Theophilus; {1:4} that you mightest know the certainty concerning the things wherein you wast instructed.

2. John's Introduction.

JOHN 1:1-18.

{1:1} In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. {1:2} The same was in the beginning with God. {1:3} All things were made through him; and without him was not anything made that hath been made. {1:4} In him was life; and the life was the light of men. {1:5} And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness apprehended it not. {1:6} There came a man, sent from God, whose name was John. {1:7} The same came for witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that all might believe through him. {1:8} He was not the light, but came that he might bear witness of the light. {1:9} There was the true light, even the light which lighteth every man, coming into the world. {1:10} He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world knew him not. {1:11} He came unto his own, and they that were his own received him not. {1:12} But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, even to them that believe on his name: {1:13} who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. {1:14} And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his

glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth. {1:15} John beareth witness of him, and crieth, saying, This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is become before me: for he was before me. {1:16} For of his fulness we all received, and grace for grace. {1:17} For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. {1:18} No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

3. Genealogy Of Jesus - Matthew.

MATT. 1:1-17. (No Verse Numbers)

The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; and Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat Ram; and Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth;

and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king. And David begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Uriah; and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat Asa; and Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Uzziah; and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat Amon; and Amon begat

Josiah; and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the carrying away to

Babylon. And after the carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah begat Shealtiel; and

Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel; and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and

Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat

Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born

Jesus, who is called Christ. So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

1. Genealogy Of Jesus - Luke.

LUKE 3:23-38. (No Verse Numbers)

And Jesus himself, when he began to teach, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the son of Heli, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph, the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Ešli, the son of Naggai, the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda, the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er, the son of

Jesus, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim,
the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of
Symeon, the son of Judas, the son of Joseph,
the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, the son of
Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha,
the son of Nathan, the son of David, the son of
Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz,
the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon,
the son of Amminadab, the son of Arni,
the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of
Judah, the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac,
the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of
Nahor, the son of Serug, the son of Reu,
the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of
Shelah the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad,
the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of
Lamech, the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch,
the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of
Cainan, the son of Enos, the son of Seth,
the son of Adam, the son of God.

2. Announcement To Zacharias Of The Birth Of John The Immerser. LUKE 1:5-25.

{1:5} There was in the days of Herod, king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. {1:6} And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. {1:7} And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years. {1:8} Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, {1:9} according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the temple of the Lord and burn incense. {1:10} And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the hour of incense. {1:11} And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of altar of incense. {1:12} And Zacharias was troubled when he saw him, and fear fell upon him. {1:13} But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because your supplication is heard, and your wife Elisabeth shall bear you a son, and you shalt call his name John. {1:14}

And you shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. {1:15} For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. {1:16} And many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God. {1:17} And he shall go before his face in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to walk in the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a people prepared for him. {1:18} And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years. {1:19} And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto you, and to bring you these good tidings. {1:20} And behold, you shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because you believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. {1:21} And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marvelled while he tarried in the temple. {1:22} And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived

that he had seen a vision in the temple: and he continued making signs unto them, and remained dumb. {1:23} And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house. {1:24} And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying, {1:25} Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon me, to take away my reproach among men.

3. Announcement Of Jesus' Birth To Mary.

LUKE 1: 26-38.

{1:26} Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, {1:27} to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. {1:28} And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, you that art highly favored, the Lord is with you. {1:29} But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be. {1:30} And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary:

for you hast found favor with God. {1:31} And behold, you shalt conceive in your womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. {1:32} He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: {1:33} and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. {1:34} And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? {1:35} And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Spirit shall come upon you, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow you: wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God. {1:36} And behold, Elisabeth your kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her that was called barren. {1:37} For no word from God shall be void of power. {1:38} And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to your word. And the angel departed from her.

4. Mary Visits Elisabeth.

LUKE 1:39-56.

{1:39} And Mary arose in these days and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; {1:40} and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth. {1:41} And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit; {1:42} and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed art you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb. {1:43} And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come unto me? {1:44} For behold, when the voice of your salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. {1:45} And blessed is she that believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord. {1:46} And Mary

said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, {1:47} And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. {1:48} For he hath looked upon the low estate of his handmaid: For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. {1:49} For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; And holy is his name. {1:50} And his mercy is unto generations and generations On them that fear him. {1:51} He hath showed strength with his arm; He hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their heart. {1:52} He hath put down princes from their thrones, And hath exalted them of low degree. {1:53} The hungry he hath filled with good things; And the rich he hath sent empty away. {1:54} He hath given help to Israel his servant, That he might remember mercy {1:55} (As he spake unto our fathers) Toward Abraham and his seed for ever. {1:56} And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.

5. The Beginning Of John The Immerser.

LUKE 1: 57-80.

{1:57} Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. {1:58} And her neighbors and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy toward her; and they rejoiced with her. {1:59} And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of the father. {1:60} And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John. {1:61} And they said unto her, There is none of your kindred that is called by this name. {1:62} And they made signs to his father, what he would have him called. {1:63} And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. {1:64} And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, blessing God. {1:65} And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea. {1:66} And all that heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For the hand of the Lord was with him. {1:67} And his father

Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying, {1:68} Blessed be the

Lord, the God of Israel; For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,

{1:69} And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us In the house of his servant David

{1:70} (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets that have been from of old), {1:71} Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; {1:72} To show mercy toward, our fathers, And to remember his holy covenant; {1:73} The oath which he spake unto Abraham our father, {1:74} To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies Should serve him without fear, {1:75} In holiness and righteousness before him all our days. {1:76} Yea and you, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High: For you shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his ways; {1:77} To give knowledge of salvation unto his people In the remission of their sins, {1:78} Because of the tender mercy of our God, Whereby the dayspring from on high shall visit us,

{1:79} To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the shadow of death; To guide our feet into the way of peace. {1:80} And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

1. Announcement Of Jesus' Birth To Joseph.

MATT. 1: 18-25.

{1:18} Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the Holy Spirit. {1:19} And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. {1:20} But when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, you son of David, fear not to take unto you Mary your wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. {1:21} And she shall bring forth a son; and you shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that shall save his people from their

sins. {1:22} Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, {1:23} Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, And they shall call his name Immanuel; which is, being interpreted, God with us. {1:24} And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife; {1:25} and knew her not till she had brought forth a son: and he called his name JESUS.

2. Birth Of Jesus.

LUKE 2: 1-7.

{2:1} Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be enrolled. {2:2} This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius was governor of Syria. {2:3} And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his own city. {2:4} And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of

the house and family of David; {2:5} to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him, being great with child. {2:6} And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered. {2:7} And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

3. Birth Of Jesus Announced To Shepherds.

LUKE 2: 8-20.

{2:8} And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping watch by night over their flock. {2:9} And an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. {2:10} And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all the people: {2:11} for there is born to you this day in the city of David a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord. {2:12} And this is the sign unto you: Ye shall find a babe

wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger. {2:13} And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, {2:14} Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace among men in whom he is well pleased. {2:15} And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. {2:16} And they came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger. {2:17} And when they saw it, they made known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about this child. {2:18} And all that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken unto them by the shepherds. {2:19} But Mary kept all these sayings, pondering them in her heart. {2:20} And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

4. Circumcision Of Jesus.

LUKE 2: 21-39.

{2:21} And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name was called

JESUS, which was so called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb. {2:22} And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord {2:23} (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord), {2:24} and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. {2:25} And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him. {2:26} And it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. {2:27} And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do concerning him after the custom of the law, {2:28} then he received him into his arms, and blessed

God, and said, {2:29} Now lettest thou thy servant depart, Lord, According to thy word, in peace; {2:30} For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, {2:31} Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples; {2:32} A light for revelation to the Gentiles, And the glory of thy people Israel. {2:33} And his father and his mother were marvelling at the things which were spoken concerning him; {2:34} and Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother,

Behold, this child is set for the falling and the rising of many in Israel; and for a sign which is spoken against; {2:35} yea and a sword shall pierce through your own soul; that thoughts out of many hearts may be revealed. {2:36} And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was of a great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity, {2:37} and she had been a widow even unto fourscore and four years), who departed not from the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplications night and day. {2:38} And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of him to all them that were looking for the redemption of Jerusalem.

{2:39} And when they had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

1. Wisemen From The East.

MATT. 2: 1-12.

{2:1} Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, Wisemen from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, {2:2} Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we saw his star in the east, and are come to worship him. {2:3} And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. {2:4} And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born. {2:5} And they said unto him, In Bethlehem

of Judaea: for thus it is written through the prophet, {2:6} And you Bethlehem, land of Judah, Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah: For out of you shall come forth a governor, Who shall be shepherd of my people Israel. {2:7} Then Herod privily called the Wisemen, and learned of them exactly what time the star appeared. {2:8} And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out exactly concerning the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word, that I also may come and worship him. {2:9} And they, having heard the king, went their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. {2:10} And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. {2:11} And they came into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh. {2:12} And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

2. Flight Into Egypt And Slaughter Of Innocents.

MATT. 2: 13-18.

{2:13} Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be you there until I tell you: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. {2:14} And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt; {2:15} and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt did I call my son. {2:16} Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had exactly learned of the Wise-men. {2:17} Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying, {2:18} A voice was heard in Ramah, Weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children;

And she would not be comforted, because they are not.

3. Journey From Egypt To Nazareth.

MATT. 2: 19-23; LUKE 2: 39. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{2:19} But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, {2:20} Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead that sought the young child's life. {2:21} And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. {2:22} But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; and being warned of God in a dream, he withdrew, and they returned into the parts of Galilee, {2:23} and came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets, that he should be called a Nazarene.

4. Jesus In Jerusalem At Age Of Twelve.

LUKE 2: 40-52.

{2:40} And the child grew, and waxed strong, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him. {2:41} And his parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the passover. {2:42} And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast; {2:43} and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his parents knew it not; {2:44} but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: {2:45} and when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him. {2:46} And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions: {2:47} and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. {2:48} And when they saw him, they were astonished; and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I sought thee

sorrowing. {2:49} And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that I must be in my Father's house? {2:50} And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. {2:51} And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. {2:52} And Jesus advanced in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

5. John The Immerser Appears And Preaches.

MATT. 3: 1-12; MARK 1: 1-8; LUKE 3:1-18. (Mt Verse Numbers)

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, in the highpriesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the

wilderness. {3:1} And in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, saying, {3:2} Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. {3:3} For this is he that was spoken of through Isaiah the prophet, And he came into all the region round about the Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins; {3:4} even as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, Who shall prepare your way. The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make ye ready the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight. {3:5} Every valley shall be filled, And every mountain and hill shall be brought low; And the crooked shall become straight, And the rough ways smooth; {3:6} And all flesh shall see the salvation of God. John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins. {3:4} Now John himself was clothed with camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild honey. {3:5} And then there went out unto him all of the country of Judea, and all they of Jerusalem, and all the region round about the Jordan; {3:6} and

they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.

{3:7} But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized on him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? {3:8} Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of repentance: {3:9} and begin not to think to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. {3:10} And even now the axe also lieth at the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then must we do? {3:11} And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do likewise. {3:12} And there came also publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, Teacher, what must we do? {3:13} And he said unto them, Extort no more than that which is appointed you. {3:14} And soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto

them, Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse any one wrongfully; and be content with your wages. {3:15} And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether haply he were the Christ; John answered and preached, saying unto them all,{3:11} I indeed baptize you in water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose: he shall baptize you in the Holy Spirit and in fire: {3:12} whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire. With many other exhortations therefore preached he good tidings unto the people.

6. Baptism Of Jesus.

MATT. 3:13-17; MARK 1:9-11; LUKE 3:21-23. (Mt Verse Numbers) {3:13} And then it came to pass in those

days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him, and was baptized of John in the Jordan. {3:14} But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of you, and comest you to me? {3:15} But Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffereth him. {3:16} Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized that, Jesus, also having been baptized, and praying, straightway went up out of the water; and lo, he saw the heavens rent asunder, for the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Holy Spirit of God descending in bodily form, as a dove, and coming upon him; {3:17} and lo, a voice came out of the heavens, saying, You art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And Jesus himself, when he began to teach, was about thirty years of age.

7. The Temptation Of Jesus.

MATT. 4:1-11; MARK 1:12, 13; LUKE 4: 1-13. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{4:1} And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and straightway the Spirit driveth him forth, and then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And he was led in the Spirit in the wilderness during forty days, being tempted of Satan; the devil, and he was with the wild beasts, and he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, {4:2} and when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungered. {4:3} And the tempter came, and the devil said unto him, If you art the Son of God, command that these stones become bread. {4:4} But Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. {4:5} Then the devil led him to Jerusalem and taketh him into the holy city; and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, {4:6} and said unto him, If you art the Son of God, cast yourself down from hence: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning you, to guard you, and, on their hands they shall bear you up, lest haply

you dash your foot against a stone. {4:7} And Jesus answering, said unto him, Again it is written, You shalt not make trial of the Lord your God. {4:8} Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and he led him up and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them in a moment of time; {4:9} and the devil said unto him, All these things and all this authority will I give to you, and the glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it. If you therefore wilt fall down and worship before me, it shall be yours. {4:10} And then answered and said unto him, Get you hence, Satan: for it is written, You shalt worship the Lord your God, and him only shalt you serve. And when the devil had completed every temptation, {4:11} then the devil departeth and leaveth him for a season; and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

8. John Bears Witness To Jesus.

JOHN 1: 19-34.

{1:19} And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him, Who art you? {1:20} And he confessed, and denied not; and he confessed, I am not the Christ. {1:21} And they asked him, What then? Art you Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art you the prophet? And he answered, No. {1:22} They said therefore unto him, Who art you? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest you of yourself? {1:23} He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet. {1:24} And they had been sent from the Pharisees. {1:25} And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then baptizest you, if you art not the Christ, neither Elijah, neither the prophet? {1:26} John answered them, saying, I baptize in water: in the midst of you standeth one whom ye know not, {1:27} even he that cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose. {1:28} These things were done in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing. {1:29} On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world!

{1:30} This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man who is become before me: for he was before me. {1:31} And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, for this cause came I baptizing in water. {1:32} And John bare witness, saying, I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and it abode upon him. {1:33} And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize in water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever you shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth in the Holy Spirit. {1:34} And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of God.

9. Jesus Makes His First Disciples.

JOHN 1: 35-51.

{1:35} Again on the morrow John was standing, and two of his disciples; {1:36} and he looked upon Jesus as he walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God! {1:37} And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. {1:38} And Jesus turned, and

beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, Teacher), where abideth you? {1:39} He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: it was about the tenth hour. {1:40} One of the two that heard John speak , and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. {1:41} He findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah (which is, being interpreted, Christ). {1:42} He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and said, You art Simon the son of John: you shalt be called Cephas (which is by interpretation, Peter). {1:43} On the morrow he was minded to go forth into Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and Jesus saith unto him, Follow me. {1:44} Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. {1:45} Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, wrote, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. {1:46} And Nathanael said unto him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. {1:47}

Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! {1:48} Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest you me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before Philip called you, when you wast under the fig tree, I saw you. {1:49} Nathanael answered him, Rabbi, you art the Son of God; you art King of Israel. {1:50} Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto you, I saw you underneath the fig tree, believest you? you shalt see greater things than these. {1:51} And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

10. Jesus' Miracle At Cana.

JOHN 2: 1-11.

{2:1} And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: {2:2} and Jesus also was bidden, and his disciples, to the marriage. {2:3} And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. {2:4} And

Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with you? mine hour is not yet come. {2:5} His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. {2:6} Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins apiece. {2:7} Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. {2:8} And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the ruler of the feast. And they bare it. {2:9} And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants that had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom, {2:10} and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when men have drunk freely, then that which is worse: you hast kept the good wine until now. {2:11} This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

11. Jesus At Capernaum.

JOHN 2: 12.

{2:12} After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and there they abode not many days.

12. Jesus Cleanses The Temple.

JOHN 2: 13-25.

{2:13} And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. {2:14} And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: {2:15} and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their tables; {2:16} and to them that sold the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise. {2:17} His disciples remembered that it was written, Zeal for your house shall eat me up. {2:18} The Jews therefore answered

and said unto him, What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? {2:19} Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. {2:20} The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days? {2:21} But he spake of the temple of his body. {2:22} When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said. {2:23} Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, beholding his signs which he did. {2:24} But Jesus did not trust himself unto them, for that he knew all men, {2:25} and because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning man; for he himself knew what was in man.

13. Jesus Speaks To Nicodemus.

JOHN 3:1-21.

{3:1} Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: {3:2} the same came unto him by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that you art a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that you doest, except God be with him. {3:3} Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except one be born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God. {3:4} Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born? {3:5} Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God! {3:6} That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. {3:7} Marvel not that I said unto you, Ye must be born anew. {3:8} The wind bloweth where it will, and you hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. {3:9} Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? {3:10} Jesus answered and said unto him, Art you the teacher of Israel, and understandest not these things? {3:11} Verily, verily, I

say unto you, We speak that which we know, and bear witness of that which we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. {3:12} If I told you earthly things and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you heavenly things? {3:13} And no one hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, even the Son of man, who is in heaven. {3:14} And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up; {3:15} that whosoever believeth may in him have eternal life. {3:16} For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life. {3:17} For God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through him. {3:18} He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. {3:19} And this is the judgment, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their works were evil. {3:20} For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest his works

should be reproved. {3:21} But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, that they have been wrought in God.

14. Jesus In Judea And John In Aenon.

JOHN 3:22-36.

{3:22} After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. {3:23} And John also was baptizing in Enon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. {3:24} For John was not yet cast into prison. {3:25} There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about purifying. {3:26} And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbi, he that was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you hast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. {3:27} John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven. {3:28} Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but, that I am sent before him. {3:29}

He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, that standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is made full. {3:30} He must increase, but I must decrease. {3:31} He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh: he that cometh from heaven is above all. {3:32} What he hath seen and heard, of that he beareth witness; and no man receiveth his witness. {3:33} He that hath received his witness hath set his seal to this, that God is true. {3:34} For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for he giveth not the Spirit by measure. {3:35} The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. {3:36} He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

15. Jesus Goes Toward Galilee.

MATT. 4:12; MARK 1:14; LUKE 3:19, 20; JOHN 4:1-4. (Mt Verse Numbers) But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by *John the Baptist* for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had done, added this also to them all, that he shut John in prison. Now after John was delivered up, {4:12} when *Jesus* heard that John was delivered up, *and* when therefore the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John (although Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples), that he left Judea, and departed and withdrew again and came into Galilee. And he must needs pass through Samaria.

16. Jesus And The Woman At Jacob's Well.

JOHN 4: 5-42.

{4:5} So he cometh to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph: {4:6} and Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus by

the well. It was about the sixth hour. {4:7} There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. {4:8} For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy food. {4:9} The Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that you, being a Jew, askest drink of me, who am a Samaritan woman? (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) {4:10} Jesus answered and said unto her, If you knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to you, Give me to drink; you wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given you living water. {4:11} The woman saith unto him, Sir, you hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: whence then hast you that living water? {4:12} Art you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle? {4:13} Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again: {4:14} but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up unto eternal life. {4:15} The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the

way hither to draw. {4:16} Jesus saith unto her, Go, call your husband, and come hither. {4:17} The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, You saidst well, I have no husband: {4:18} for you hast had five husbands; and he whom you now hast is not your husband: this hast you said truly. {4:19} The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that you art a prophet. {4:20} Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. {4:21} Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. {4:22} Ye worship that which ye know not: we worship that which we know; for salvation is from the Jews. {4:23} But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth: for such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers. {4:24} God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and truth. {4:25} The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh (he that is called Christ): when he is come, he will declare unto us all things. {4:26} Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto you

am he . {4:27} And upon this came his disciples; and they marvelled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no man said, What seekest you? or, Why speakest you with her? {4:28} So the woman left her waterpot, and went away into the city, and saith to the people, {4:29} Come, see a man, who told me all things that ever I did: can this be the Christ? {4:30} They went out of the city, and were coming to him. {4:31} In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying, Rabbi, eat. {4:32} But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not. {4:33} The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any man brought him aught to eat? {4:34} Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to accomplish his work. {4:35} Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh the harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, that they are white already unto harvest. {4:36} He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. {4:37} For herein is the saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. {4:38} I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not labored:

others have labored, and ye are entered into their labor. {4:39} And from that city many of the Samaritans believed on him because of the word of the woman, who testified, He told me all things that ever I did. {4:40} So when the Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to abide with them: and he abode there two days. {4:41} And many more believed because of his word; {4:42} and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not because of your speaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Saviour of the world.

17. Jesus Arrives In Galilee.

LUKE 4:14; JOHN 4: 43-45. (Jn Verse Numbers)

{4:43} And after the two days Jesus went forth from thence and returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee. {4:44} For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honor in his own country. {4:45} So when he came into Galilee, the Galilaeans received him, having seen all the things that he did in

Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

18. Jesus Starts Preaching.

MATT. 4:17; MARK 1:14, 15; LUKE 4:14, 15. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{4:17} From that time began Jesus to preach, preaching the gospel of God, and saying, Repent ye; for the time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God (*orkingdom of Heaven*) is at hand.

19. Jesus' Second Miracle At Cana.

JOHN 4:46-54.

{4:46} He came therefore again unto Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

{4:47} When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought

him that he would come down, and heal his son; for he was at the point of death. {4:48} Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will in no wise believe. {4:49} The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. {4:50} Jesus saith unto him, Go your way; your son liveth. The man believed the word that Jesus spake unto him, and he went his way. {4:51} And as he was now going down, his servants met him, saying, that his son lived. {4:52} So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. {4:53} So the father knew that it was at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, Your son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house. {4:54} This is again the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judaea into Galilee.

20. Jesus Goes To Capernaum.

MATT. 4:13-16.

{4:13} And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: {4:14} that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, {4:15} The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, Toward the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles, {4:16} The people that sat in darkness Saw a great light, And to them that sat in the region and shadow of death, To them did light spring up.

32b. Jesus Calls Four Fisherman.

MATT. 4:18-22; MARK 1:16-20; LUKE 5:1-11. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{4:18} And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren, Simon who is called

Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers. {4:19} And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men. {4:20} And they straightway left the nets, and followed him. {4:21} And going on from thence he saw

two other brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. {4:22} And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

1. Healing Of Demon-Possessed In Synagogue.

MARK 1:21-28; LUKE . 4:31-37. (Mk Verse Numbers)

{1:21} And he came down to, and they go into, Capernaum, a city of Galilee; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and taught. {1:22} And they were astonished at his teaching: For his word was with authority, and he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes. {1:23} And straightway was in their synagogue a man that had a spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud voice, {1:24} saying, Ah! What have we to do with you, Jesus you Nazarene? Art you come to destroy us? I know you who you art, the Holy One of God. {1:25} And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold your peace, and come out of him. {1:26} And

when the unclean demon spirit had thrown him down in the midst, tearing him and crying with a loud voice, he came out of him, having done him no hurt. {1:27} And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What thing is this? What is this word? A new teaching! For with authority and power he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they come out, and they obey him. {1:28} And there went forth a rumor concerning him, and the report of him went out straightway everywhere into every place of all the region of Galilee roundabout.

2. Healing Of Peter's Mother-In-Law And Others.

MATT. 8:14-17; MARK 1:29-34; LUKE 4:38-41. (Lk Verse Numbers) {4:38} And he rose up from the synagogue, and straightway, when they were come out of the synagogue, they came and entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick and was holden

with a great fever; And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, straightway they tell him of her, and he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever: and they besought him for her. {4:39} And he came and stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and he touched her hand, and took her by the hand, and raised her up, and the fever left her: and immediately she arose, and she ministered unto them. {4:40} And when the sun was setting, and did set, and even was come, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him; and many that were possessed with demons. And he laid his hands on every one of them, and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all them that were sick: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases. And all the city was gathered together at the door. And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many demons; {4:41} And demons also came out from many, crying out, and saying, You art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered the demons not to speak, because they knew him, that he was Christ.

3. Jesus Preaches Throughout Galilee.

MATT. 4:23-25; MARK 1:35-39; LUKE 4:42-44. (Mt Verse Numbers)

And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up went out, and departed into a desert place, and there prayed. And when it was day, Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him, and they found him, and say unto him, 'All are seeking you.'" And he saith unto them, "Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth." And the multitudes sought him after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not go from them. But he said unto them, "I must preach the good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent." {4:23} And Jesus went about in all Galilee,

into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and casting out demons, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the people. {4:24} And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, possessed with demons, and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them. {4:25} And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judaea and from beyond the Jordan. And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

4. Jesus' Healing Of A Leper.

MATT.8:2-4; MARK 1:40-45; LUKE 5:12-16. (Mt Verse Numbers)

And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, {8:2} behold, there came to him a leper, a man full of leprosy, and when he saw Jesus, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, he fell on his face, and

worshipped him, and besought him, saying unto him, Lord, if you wilt, you canst make me clean. {8:3} And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, "I will; be you made clean." And straightway his leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. {8:4} And he and strictly charged him, to tell no man, and straightway sent him out. And Jesus saith unto him, See you tell no man. Say nothing to any man, but go, and show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing, according as the things Moses commanded, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the matter, and so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into a city, but he withdrew himself in the deserts, and was without in desert places, and prayed, and they came to him from every quarter.

5. Jesus' Healing Of A Paralytic.

MATT. 9:2-8; MARK 2:1-12; LUKE 5:17-26. (Lk Verse Numbers)

{5:17} And it came to pass on one of those days, when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, that he was teaching, and it was noised that he was in the house; And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for them, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them. And there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, who were come out of every village of Galilee and Judaea and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was with him to heal. {5:18} And behold, men brought unto him a man sick of the palsy; lying on a bed and borne of four. And they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before him. {5:19} And not finding by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, and when they could not come nigh unto him for the crowd, they went up to the housetop, and they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay, and let him down through the

tiles with his couch into the midst before Jesus. {5:20} And Jesus, seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Man, and son, be of good cheer; your sins are forgiven you. {5:21} But there were certain of the scribes and the Pharisees sitting there, and behold, they began to reason, and reasoning in their hearts, said within themselves, saying, This man blasphemeth. Why doth this that man thus speak? Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but one, even God alone? {5:22} And straightway Jesus, perceiving their reasonings in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, and knowing their thoughts, answered and said unto them, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? Why reason ye in your hearts? {5:23} For which is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Your sins are forgiven you; or to say, Arise, and take up your bed, and walk? {5:24} But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), I say unto you, Arise, and take up your couch bed, and go up unto your house. {5:25} And immediately he rose up before them, and straightway took up the bed whereon he lay, and

went forth before them all and departed to his house, glorifying God, insomuch that they were all amazed. But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, {5:26} and amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God, who had given such authority unto men, saying, We never saw it on this fashion, and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things today.

6. Matthew Called.

MATT. 9:9; MARK 2:13, 14; LUKE 5:27, 28. (Lk Verse Numbers)

{5:27} And after these things he went forth again by the seaside, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw and beheld a man, a publican, called Matthew, and Levi, the son of Alphaeus, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Follow me. {5:28} And he forsook all, and arose and followed him.

7. Jesus Heals On The Sabbath.

JOHN 5:1-47.

{5:1} After these things there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. {5:2} Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew Bethesda, having five porches. {5:3} In these lay a multitude of them that were sick, blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. {5:4} for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the waters stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden. {5:5} And a certain man was there, who had been thirty and eight years in his infirmity. {5:6} When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made whole? {5:7} The sick man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. {5:8} Jesus saith unto him, Arise, take up your bed, and walk. {5:9} And straightway the man was made whole, and took up

his bed and walked. Now it was the sabbath on that day. {5:10} So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not lawful for you to take up your bed. {5:11} But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up your bed, and walk. {5:12} They asked him, Who is the man that said unto you, Take up your bed , and walk? {5:13} But he that was healed knew not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place. {5:14} Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, you art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing befall you. {5:15} The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him whole. {5:16} And for this cause the Jews persecuted Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath. {5:17} But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work. {5:18} For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God. {5:19} Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he

seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner. {5:20} For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that himself doeth: and greater works than these will he show him, that ye may marvel. {5:21} For as the Father raiseth the dead and giveth them life, even so the Son also giveth life to whom he will. {5:22} For neither doth the Father judge any man, but he hath given all judgment unto the Son; {5:23} that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father that sent him. {5:24} Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life. {5:25} Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live. {5:26} For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself: {5:27} and he gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is a son of man. {5:28} Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice,

{5:29} and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment. {5:30} I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is righteous; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. {5:31} If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. {5:32} It is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. {5:33} Ye have sent unto John, and he hath borne witness unto the truth. {5:34} But the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye may be saved. {5:35} He was the lamp that burneth and shineth; and ye were willing to rejoice for a season in his light. {5:36} But the witness which I have is greater than that of John; for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. {5:37} And the Father that sent me, he hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form. {5:38} And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he sent, him ye believe not. {5:39} Ye search the scriptures, because ye think

that in them ye have eternal life; and these are they which bear witness of me; {5:40} and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. {5:41} I receive not glory from men. {5:42} But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in yourselves. {5:43} I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. {5:44} How can ye believe, who receive glory one of another, and the glory that cometh from the only God ye seek not? {5:45} Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, on whom ye have set your hope. {5:46} For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me; for he wrote of me. {5:47} But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

8. Jesus Defends Disciples For Sabbath Activities.

MATT. 12:1-8; MARK 2:23-28; LUKE 6: 1-5. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{12:1} And now it came to pass, at that season, that Jesus was going on the sabbath day through the

grainfields; and his disciples were hungry, and as they went, began to pluck the ears, and to eat, rubbing them in their hands. {12:2} But certain of the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, your disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath. Why do ye that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath day? {12:3} But Jesus, answering them, said unto them, Have ye never read even this, what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he, and they that were with him? 26 How he entered into the house of God when Abiathar was high priest, and took and ate the showbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only save for the priests alone? {12:5} Or have ye not read in the law, that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? {12:6} But I say unto you, that one greater than the temple is here. {12:7} But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. {12:8} For the Son of man is lord of the sabbath. And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the

sabbath: so that the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath.

9. Jesus Defends Healing On The Sabbath.

MATT. 12:9-14; MARK 3:1-6; LUKE 6:6-11. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{12:9} And he departed thence. And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered again and went into their synagogue and taught: {12:10} and behold, there was a man who had his right hand withered. And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might find how to accuse him. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? But he knew their thoughts ; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.{12:11} And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? {12:12} How much then is a man of more value

than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save life, or to kill and destroy it? But they held their peace. And when he had looked round about on them all, with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, {12:13} He said then to the man, Stretch forth your hand. And he did so: he stretched it forth; and his hand was restored whole, as the other. {12:14} But they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus. And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

10. Jesus Heals By The Sea Of Galilee.

MATT. 12:15-21; MARK 3:7-12. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{12:15} And Jesus perceiving it withdrew with his disciples from thence to the sea, and many followed him; and a great multitude from Galilee followed; and from Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and beyond the Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing what great things he did, came unto him; and he healed them all, {12:16} and charged them that they should not make him known: {12:17} that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, {12:18} Behold, my servant whom I have chosen; My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, And he shall declare judgment to the Gentiles. {12:19} He shall not strive, nor cry aloud; Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets. {12:20} A bruised reed shall he not break, And smoking flax shall he not quench, Till he send forth judgment unto victory. {12:21} And in his name shall the Gentiles hope. And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him: for he had healed many; insomuch that as many as plagues pressed upon him that they might touch him. And unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld

him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, You art the Son of God. And he charged them much that they should not make him known.

11. Jesus Chooses His Twelve Apostles.

MATT. 10:2-4; MARK 3:13-19; LUKE 6:12-16. (Mk Verse Numbers) {3:13} And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into the mountain. And he goeth up into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called his disciples: and calleth unto him whom he himself would; and they went unto him, and he chose from them twelve. {3:14} And he appointed twelve, that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, {3:15} and to have authority to cast out demons: whom also he named apostles {3:16} Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon (whom he also surnamed Peter); and Andrew his brother; {3:17} James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James

(and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, Sons of Thunder); {3:18} Philip, and

Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and

Thaddaeus Judas the son of James; Simon the Cananaean (who was called the Zealot); {3:19} and Judas Iscariot (who became a traitor and who also betrayed him). And he cometh into a house.

1. Sermon On The Mount - Introduction.

MATT. 5:1, 2; LUKE 6:17-20. (Lk Verse Numbers)

{6:17} And he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judaea and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; {6:18} and they that were troubled with unclean spirits were healed. {6:19} And all the multitude sought to touch him; for power came forth from him, and healed them all. {6:20} And seeing the multitudes, he

went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him. And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,...

2. Sermon On The Mount – Promises To Followers.

MATT. 5:3-12; LUKE 6:20-26. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{5:3} Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. {5:4} Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. {5:5} Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. {5:6} Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. {5:7} Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. {5:8} Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. {5:9} Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God. {5:10} Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall

laugh. {5:11} Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my, the Son of man's, sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and be exceeding glad: and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the same manner did their fathers unto the prophets. for so persecuted they the prophets that were before you. But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. Woe unto you that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false prophets.

3. Sermon On The Mount – Characteristics Of Messiah's Subjects. MATT. 5:13-16.

{5:13} Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is

thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. {5:14} Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. {5:15} Neither do men light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house. {5:16} Even so let your light shine before men; that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

4. Sermon On The Mount – Old Testament Teachings Contrasted.

MATT. 5:17-48; LUKE 6:27-30, 32-36. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{5:17} Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. {5:18} For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. {5:19} Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever

shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. {5:20} For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. {5:21} Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, You shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: {5:22} but I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, You fool, shall be in danger of the hell of fire. {5:23} If therefore you art offering your gift at the altar, and there rememberest that your brother hath aught against you, {5:24} leave there your gift before the altar, and go your way, first be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. {5:25} Agree with your adversary quickly, while you art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and you be cast into prison. {5:26} Verily I say unto you, you shalt by no means come out thence, till you have paid the last

farthing. {5:27} Ye have heard that it was said, You shalt not commit adultery: {5:28} but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. {5:29} And if your right eye causeth you to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from you: for it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and not your whole body be cast into hell. {5:30} And if your right hand causeth you to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from you: for it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and not your whole body go into hell. {5:31} It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: {5:32} but I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery. {5:33} Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, You shalt not forswear yourself, but shalt perform unto the Lord your oaths: {5:34} but I say unto you, swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of God; {5:35} nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his

feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. {5:36} Neither shalt you swear by your head, for you canst not make one hair white or black. {5:37} But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of the evil one . 5:38} Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: {5:39} but I say unto you, resist not him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. {5:40} And if any man would go to law with you, and take away your coat, let him have your cloak also. {5:41} And whosoever shall compel you to go one mile, go with him two. {5:42} Give to him that asketh you, and from him that would borrow of you turn not you away. {5:43} Ye have heard that it was said, You shalt love your neighbor, and hate your enemy: {5:44} but I say unto you that hear, Love your enemies, do good to them that hate you, bless them that curse you, and pray for them that persecute you, and that despitefully use you. {5:45} That ye may be sons of your Father who is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust. To him that smiteth you on

the one cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away your cloak withhold not your coat also. Give to every man that asketh of you; and of him that taketh away your goods ask them not again. {5:46} For if ye love them that love you, what thank and reward have ye? Do not even the publicans the same? For even sinners love those that love them. And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? For sinners also do the same. And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? Even sinners lend to sinners, to receive as much again. But love your enemies, and do them good, and lend, never despairing; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most High: for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil. {5:47} And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? Do not even the Gentiles the same? Be ye merciful, even as your Father is merciful. {5:48} Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

5. Sermon On The Mount – Sincerity Of Actions.

MATT. 6:1-18.

{6:1} Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father who is in heaven. {6:2} When therefore you doest alms, sound not a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. {6:3} But when you doest alms, let not your left hand know what your right hand doeth: {6:4} that your alms may be in secret: and your Father who seeth in secret shall recompense you. {6:5} And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. {6:6} But you, when you prayest, enter into your inner chamber, and having shut your door, pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who seeth in secret shall recompense you. {6:7} And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. {6:8} Be not therefore like unto them: for your Father

knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. {6:9} After this manner therefore pray ye. Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be your name. {6:10} Your kingdom come. Your will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. {6:11} Give us this day our daily bread. {6:12} And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. {6:13} And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. {6:14} For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. {6:15} But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. {6:16} Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. {6:17} But you, when you fastest, anoint your head, and wash your face; {6:18} that you be not seen of men to fast, but of your Father who is in secret: and your Father, who seeth in secret, shall recompense you.

6. Sermon On The Mount – Heavenly Versus Earthly.

MATT. 6:19-34.

{6:19} Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and steal: {6:20} but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: {6:21} for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. {6:22} The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore your eye be single, your whole body shall be full of light. {6:23} But if your eye be evil, your whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you be darkness, how great is the darkness! {6:24} No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. {6:25} Therefore I say unto you, be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment? {6:26} Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth

them. Are not ye of much more value then they? {6:27} And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto the measure of his life? {6:28} And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: {6:29} yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. {6:30} But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? {6:31} Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? {6:32} For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. {6:33} But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. {6:34} Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7. Sermon On The Mount - Judging.

MATT. 7:1-6; LUKE 6:37-42; ACTS 20:35*. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{7:1} Judge not, that ye be not judged. And judge not, and ye shall not be judged. {7:2} For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. And condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: release, and ye shall be released. Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again. It is more blessed to give than to receive. [Acts 20:35] And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the blind guide the blind? Shall they not both fall into a pit? The disciple is not above his teacher: but every one when he is perfected shall be as his teacher. {7:3} And why beholdest you the mote that is in your brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in your own eye? {7:4} Or how wilt or canst you say to your brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote out of your eye that is in yours eye, and lo, when you yourself beholdest not the beam that is in yours own eye? {7:5} You hypocrite, cast out first the

beam out of yours own eye; and then shalt you see clearly to cast out the mote out of your brother's eye that is in your brother's eye. {7:6} Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

8. Sermon On The Mount – Prayer.

MATT. 7:7-11.

{7:7} Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: {7:8} for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. {7:9} Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone; {7:10} or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? {7:11} If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

9. Sermon On The Mount – The Golden Rule.

MATT. 7:12; LUKE 6:31. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{7:12} All things therefore whatsoever ye would, and as ye would, that men should do to unto you, even so do ye also unto them likewise; for this is the law and the prophets.

10. Sermon On The Mount – Two Ways And False Prophets.

MATT. 7:13-23; LUKE 6:43-45. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{7:13} Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many are they that enter in thereby.

{7:14} For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few are they that find it. {7:15} Beware of false prophets, who come to you

in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. {7:16} By their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? {7:17} Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit.{7:18} A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. {7:19} Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. {7:20} Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them. A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth that which is evil: for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh. {7:21} Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven. {7:22} Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by your name, and by your name cast out

demons, and by your name do many mighty works?
{7:23} And then will I profess unto them, I never knew
you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

11. Sermon On The Mount – Two Builders.

MATT. 7:24-29; LUKE 6:46-49. (Mt Verse Numbers)

And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things
which I say? {7:24} Every one therefore that cometh
unto me and heareth these words of mine, and doeth
them, I will show you whom he is like: he is like and
shall be likened unto a man building a house, who
dugged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon
the rock: a wise man who built his house upon the
{7:25} and the rain descended, and the floods came,
and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and
when a flood arose, the stream brake against that
house, and could not shake it: and it fell not, because
it had been well builded; for it was founded upon the
rock. {7:26} And every one that heareth these words
of mine, and doeth them not shall be likened unto a
foolish man, who built his house upon the sand of

the earth without a foundation;{7:27} and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house against which the stream brake, and straightway it fell in; and great was the fall thereof, and the ruin of that house was great.{7:28} And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these words, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: {7:29} for he taught them as one having authority, and not as their scribes.

12. Jesus Heals Centurion's Servant.

MATT. 8:1, 5-13; LUKE 7:1-10. (Lk Verse Numbers)

{7:1} After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, and when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him, and he entered into Capernaum. And when he was entered

into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion. {7:2} And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick and at the point of death. {7:3} And when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and save his servant, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.. {7:4} And they, when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that you shouldest do this for him; {7:5} for he loveth our nation, and himself built us our synagogue. And he saith to him, I will come and heal him.{7:6} And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, and the centurion answered and said, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not yourself: for I am not worthy that you shouldest come under my roof {7:7} wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto you: but only say the word, and my servant shall be healed. {7:8} For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and

he doeth it. {7:9} And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven, but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go your way; as you hast believed, so be it done unto you. And the servant was healed in that hour. {7:10} And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole.

13. Jesus Raises Widow's Son.

LUKE 7:11-17.

{7:11} And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and a great multitude. {7:12} Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried

out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. {7:13} And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. {7:14} And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto you, Arise. {7:15} And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother. {7:16} And fear took hold on all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is arisen among us: and, God hath visited his people. {7:17} And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Judaea, and all the region round about.

14. John The Immerser Inquiry.

MATT. 11:2-30; LUKE 7:18-35. (Lk Verse Numbers)

{7:18} And the disciples of John told him of all these things. Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent by his disciples. {7:19} And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, and said unto him, saying, Art you he that

cometh, or look we for another? {7:20} And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto you, saying, Art you he that cometh, or look we for another? {7:21} In that hour he cured many of diseases and plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind he bestowed sight. {7:22} And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have good tidings to them. {7:23} And blessed is he, whosoever shall find no occasion of stumbling in me. {7:24} And when the messengers of John were departed, and as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? {7:25} But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft raiment and are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts and houses. {7:26} But wherefore went ye out? But what went ye out to see? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a

prophet. {7:27} This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, Who shall prepare your way before you. {7:28} Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen and there is none greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is but little in the kingdom of heaven and kingdom of God is greater than he. {7:29} And all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. {7:30} But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, being not baptized of him. From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if ye are willing receive it, this is Elijah, that is to come. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.{7:31} But whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they like? They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace and who call one to another, unto their fellows; 17 and who say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not weep and mourn.{7:33} For John the

Baptist is come neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and they say, He hath a demon. {7:34} The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and they say, Behold a man gluttonous man and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! {7:35} And wisdom is justified of all her children by her works. Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. Woe unto you, Chorazin! woe unto you, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And you, Capernaum, shalt you be exalted unto heaven? you shalt go down unto Hades: for if the mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in you, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for you. At that season, Jesus answered and said, I thank you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal

them unto babes. Yea, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in your sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal him. Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon

you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

15. Jesus' Feet Anointed.

LUKE 7: 36-50.

{7:36} And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. {7:37} And behold, a woman who was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster cruse of

ointment, {7:38} and standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. {7:39} Now when the Pharisee that had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, that she is a sinner. {7:40} And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto you. And he saith, Teacher, say on. {7:41} A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred shillings, and the other fifty. {7:42} When they had not wherewith to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most? {7:43} Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, You hast rightly judged. {7:44} And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest you this woman? I entered into your house, you gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. {7:45} You gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet. {7:46} My head

with oil you didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment. {7:47} Wherefore I say unto you, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. {7:48} And he said unto her, Your sins are forgiven. {7:49} And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? {7:50} And he said unto the woman, Your faith hath saved you; go in peace.

16. Journey Throughout Galilee.

LUKE 8:1-3.

{8:1} And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him the twelve, {8:2} and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary that was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out, {8:3} and Joanna the wife of Chuzas Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many

others, who ministered unto them of their substance.

17. Jesus Accused Of Using Demonic Power.

MATT. 12:22-37; MARK 3:19-30; LUKE 11:14-23. (Mk Verse Numbers){3:19} And he cometh into a house. {3:20} And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. {3:21} And when his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. Then was brought unto him one possessed with a demon, blind and dumb. And he was casting out a demon that was dumb, and he healed him, insomuch that it came to pass, when the demon was gone out, the dumb man spake and saw. And all the multitudes marvelled and were amazed, and said, Can this be the son of David? But when the Pharisees heard it, they, {3:22} and the scribes that came down from Jerusalem, some of them *from among the multitude* said, This man doth not cast out demons, but by Beelzebub the prince of the demons. He hath Beelzebub, and, by the prince of

the demons casteth he out the demons. And others, trying him, sought of him a sign from heaven. {3:23} And he called them unto him, and knowing their thoughts, said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand. A house divided against a house falleth. {3:24} And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. {3:25} And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; and if Satan also is divided against himself, how then shall his kingdom stand? {3:26} And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end, because ye say that I cast out demons by Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore shall they be your judges. But if I with the finger of God and by the Spirit of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. When the strong man fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace: but when a stronger than he shall come

upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divided his spoils.{3:27} Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then will he spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. {3:28} Verily, therefore, I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: {3:29} but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall blaspheme and speak against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin: it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, nor in that which is to come {3:30} (because they said, He hath an unclean spirit). Either make the tree good, and its fruit good, or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit. Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. The good man out of his good

treasure bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. And I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by your words you shalt be justified, and by your words you shalt be condemned.

18. Jesus On Sign Seekers.

MATT. 12:38-45; LUKE 11:24-36.

{11:29} And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, Teacher, we would see a sign from you. But he answered and said unto them, and began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign. An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of Jonah the prophet. For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. {11:30} For even as Jonah became a sign unto the

Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. {11:31} The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: and rise up with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. {11:32} The men of Nineveh shall stand up in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah is here. But the unclean spirit, when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, and finding none, then he saith, I will return back into my house whence I came out. And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation. And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare you, and the breasts

which you didst suck. But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it. {11:33} No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light. {11:34} The lamp of your body is your eye: when your eye is single, your whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, your body also is full of darkness. {11:35} Look therefore whether the light that is in you be not darkness. {11:36} If therefore your whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give you light.

19. Jesus' Teachings Toward Mother And Brethren.

MATT. 12:46-50; MARK 3:31-35; LUKE 8:19-21. (Mt Verse Numbers){12:46} While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him, and they could not come at him for the crowd, and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him.. And the

multitude was sitting about him. {12:47} And it was told him, and one *of them* said unto him, Behold, your mother and your brethren seek for you, and stand without, desiring to see you and seeking to speak to you.{12:48} But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And looking round on them that sat round about him, {12:49} he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! My mother and my brethren are these that hear the word of God and do it. {12:50} For whosoever shall do the will of my Father who is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

20. Jesus Denounces Pharisees.

LUKE 11:37-54.

{11:37} Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

{11:38} And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first bathed himself before dinner.

{11:39} And the Lord said unto him, Now ye the

Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. {11:40} Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the inside also? {11:41} But give for alms those things which are within; and behold, all things are clean unto you. {11:42} But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and every herb, and pass over justice and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. {11:43} Woe unto you Pharisees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces. {11:44} Woe unto you! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over them know it not. {11:45} And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him, Teacher, in saying this you reproachest us also. {11:46} And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye load men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. {11:47} Woe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. {11:48} So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build their

tombs. {11:49} Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles; and some of them they shall kill and persecute; {11:50} that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; {11:51} from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the sanctuary: yea, I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation. {11:52} Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered. {11:53} And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to press upon him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things; {11:54} laying wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.

21. Hypocrisy, Worry, Watchfulness.

LUKE 12:1-59.

{12:1} In the mean time, when the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that

they trod one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. {12:2} But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. {12:3} Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. {12:4} And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. {12:5} But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, who after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. {12:6} Are not five sparrows sold for two pence? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. {12:7} But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many sparrows. {12:8} And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: {12:9} but he that denieth me in the presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God. {12:10} And every one who shall speak a word against the

Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. {12:11} And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: {12:12} for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say. {12:13} And one out of the multitude said unto him, Teacher, bid my brother divide the inheritance with me. {12:14} But he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? {12:15} And he said unto them, Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. {12:16} And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: {12:17} and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits? {12:18} And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my grain and my goods. {12:19} And I will say to my soul, Soul, you hast much goods laid up for many years; take your ease, eat, drink, be merry. {12:20} But God said

unto him, You foolish one, this night is your soul required of you; and the things which you hast prepared, whose shall they be? {12:21} So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. {12:22} And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. {12:23} For the life is more than the food, and the body than the raiment. {12:24} Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: of how much more value are ye than the birds! {12:25} And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto the measure of his life? {12:26} If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest? {12:27} Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. {12:28} But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more shall he clothe you, O ye of little faith? {12:29} And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink,

neither be ye of doubtful mind. {12:30} For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: but your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. {12:31} Yet seek ye his kingdom, and these things shall be added unto you. {12:32} Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. {12:33} Sell that which ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. {12:34} For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. {12:35} Let your loins be girded about, and your lamps burning; {12:36} and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open unto him. {12:37} Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall come and serve them. {12:38} And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and find them so blessed are those servants . {12:39} But know this, that if the master of the house

had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be broken through. {12:40} Be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh. {12:41} And Peter said, Lord, speakest you this parable unto us, or even unto all? {12:42} And the Lord said, Who then is the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season? {12:43} Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. {12:44} Of a truth I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath. {12:45} But if that servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; {12:46} the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the unfaithful. {12:47} And that servant, who knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes ; {12:48} but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with

few stripes . And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more. {12:49} I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what do I desire, if it is already kindled? {12:50} But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! {12:51} Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: {12:52} for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. {12:53} They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law. {12:54} And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. {12:55} And when ye see a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a scorching heat; and it cometh to pass. {12:56} Ye hypocrites, ye know how to interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to interpret this time? {12:57} And why even of yourselves judge ye

not what is right? {12:58} For as you art going with your adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he drag you unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver you to the officer, and the officer shall cast you into prison. {12:59} I say unto you, You shalt by no means come out thence, till you have paid the very last mite.

22. Parable Of The Barren Fig Tree.

LUKE 13:1-9.

{13:1} Now there were some present at that very season who told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. {13:2} And he answered and said unto them, Think ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they have suffered these things? {13:3} I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish. {13:4} Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were offenders above all the men that dwell in Jerusalem? {13:5} I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent,

ye shall all likewise perish. {13:6} And he spake this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found none. {13:7} And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground? {13:8} And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: {13:9} and if it bear fruit thenceforth, well ; but if not, you shalt cut it down.

23. Jesus Teaches In Parables.

MATT. 13:1-3; MARK 4:1, 2; LUKE 8:4. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{13:1} On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. And again he began again to teach by the sea side. {13:2} And there were gathered unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude stood on the beach by the sea on the land. And when a great multitude came together, and they of every city

resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: {13:3} And he spake to them many things, and he taught them many things in parables, and said unto them in his teaching, saying, Hearken...

24. Parable Of The Sower.

MATT. 13:3-23; MARK 4:3-25; LUKE 8:5-18. (Mk Verse Numbers)

{4:3} Behold, the sower went forth to sow his seed:
{4:4} And it came to pass, as he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of heaven came and devoured them up.
{4:5} And others fell upon the rocky places, on the rock; where they had not much earth; and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth:{4:6} and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away, and as soon as it grew, it withered

away, because it had no moisture.{4:7} And others fell amidst the thorns, and the thorns grew up with it, and choked them: and it yielded no fruit.{4:8} And others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a some hundredfold. {4:9} As he said these things, he cried and said, He who hath ears to hear, let him hear. {4:10} And when he was alone, the disciples came (they that were about him with the twelve), and his disciples asked him of the parables, what this parable might be, and said unto him, Why speakest you unto them in parables?{4:11} And he answered and said unto them, Unto you is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven and the kingdom of God: but to the rest *of*them it is not given, save in parables: unto them that are without, all things are done in parables. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: .{4:12} that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; that seeing they may not see, and

hearing they may not understand, because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven them. And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive: for this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing. And their eyes they have closed; lest haply they should perceive with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should turn again, and I should heal them. But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.{4:13} And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables? Hear then ye the parable of the sower. c11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.{4:14} The sower soweth the word. {4:15} And those by the way side, where the word is sown; are they that have heard; and when

they have heard; then straightway cometh Satan, the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, which hath been sown in them, that they may not believe and be saved. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the evil one, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side. {4:16} And those in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky places, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive the word with joy; {4:17} and these have no root in themselves, but who believe *only* endure for a while; then, when affliction or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble, and in time of temptation fall away. {4:18} And others are they that are sown and which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard the word, and as they go on their way, {4:19} the cares of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. They are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection. {4:20} And those are they that were sown upon the

good ground; these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, understand it, hold it fast, and accept it, and bear and bring forth fruit with patience, some thirtyfold, and some sixtyfold, and some a hundredfold. {4:21} And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under a bed, and not to be put on the stand? No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they which enter in may see the light. {4:22} For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested, that shall not be made manifest; neither was anything made secret, but that it should come to light, that shall not be known and come to light. {4:23} If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. {4:24} And he said unto them, Take heed therefore how and what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you; and more shall be given unto you. {4:25} For whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath, and *that* which he thinketh he hath.

25. Parable Of The Seed Growing Of Itself.

MARK 4:26-29.

{4:26} And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth; {4:27} and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not how. {4:28} The earth beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. {4:29} But when the fruit is ripe, straightway he putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

26. Parable Of The Tares.

MATT. 13:24-30.

{13:24} Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field: {13:25} but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares also among the wheat, and went away. {13:26} But when the blade sprang up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. {13:27} And the servants of the

householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst you not sow good seed in your field? whence then hath it tares? {13:28} And he said unto them, An enemy hath done this. And the servants say unto him, Wilt you then that we go and gather them up? {13:29} But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them. {13:30} Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn.

27. Parables Of The Mustard Seed And Leaven.

MATT. 13:31-35; MARK 4:30-34. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{13:31} Another parable set he before them, saying, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though indeed it be less than all the seeds that are upon the

earth;{13:32} but yet when it is sown, groweth up, and when it is grown, it becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and can lodge under the shadow thereof in the branches thereof.{13:33} Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till it was all leavened. {13:34} All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it, and without a parable spake he nothing unto them: {13:35} that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world. But privately to his own disciples, he expounded all things.

28. Meaning Of The Parable Of The Tares Explained.

MATT. 13:36-43.

{13:36} Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field. {13:37} And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; {13:38} and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil one; {13:39} and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are angels. {13:40} As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in the end of the world. {13:41} The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity, {13:42} and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. {13:43} Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.

29. Parables Of The Treasure, Pearl, And Net.

MATT. 13:44-53.

{13:44} The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. {13:45} Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a merchant seeking goodly pearls: {13:46} and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it. {13:47} Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: {13:48} which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but the bad they cast away. {13:49} So shall it be in the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the righteous, {13:50} and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. {13:51} Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea. {13:52} And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, who bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old. {13:53} And it

came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

30. Jesus Calms The Storm.

MATT. 8:18-27; MARK 4:35-41; LUKE 8:22-25. (Mt Verse Numbers) {8:18} And that day, about sunset, when the even was come, when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. He saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. {8:19} And there came a scribe, and said unto him, Teacher, I will follow you whithersoever you goest. {8:20} And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. {8:21} And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. {8:22} But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead. {8:23}

Now it came to pass that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him. And he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth. And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with him. But as they sailed, he fell asleep. And there riseth and there came down a great storm of wind, on the lake; {8:24} And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves: and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was now filling with water, and they were were in jeopardy. But *Jesushimself* was in the stern, asleep on the cushion. {8:25} And they came to him, and they awoke him, saying unto him, Save, Lord; we perish! Master, master, we perish! Teacher, carest you not that we perish? And he awoke, then he arose, and rebuked the winds, and the sea, and the raging of the water; and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And they ceased, and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.{8:26} And he said unto them, Where is your faith? Why are ye yet fearful? Have ye not yet faith?

O ye of little faith? {8:27} And they feared exceedingly, and being afraid, the men marvelled, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him? Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds, and the water, and they obey him?

31. Jesus Heals The Demon-Possessed.

MATT. 8:28-34; 9:1; MARK 5:1-21; LUKE 8:26-40. (Mt Verse Numbers)

And they came to the other side of the sea. And they arrived at the country of the Gerasenes, which is over against Galilee. {8:28} And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, and when he was come forth out of the boat upon the land, straightway there met him out of the tombs a certain man out of the city with an unclean spirit, and who had demons; who had his dwelling in the tombs: and abode not in any house, but in the tombs. And no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; because that he had been often bound with

fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him. And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. And for a long time he had worn no clothes, and when he saw Jesus from afar, he cried out, and he ran and fell down before him, and worshipped him; and crying out with a loud voice, he said, What have I to do with you, Jesus, you Son of the Most High God? I beseech you, and I adjure you by God, torment me no. For he was commanding the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For he said unto him, Come forth, you unclean spirit, out of the man. For often-times he had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the demon into the deserts. And Jesus asked him, What is your name? And he said unto him, My name is Legion: for we are many. For many demons were entered into him. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. And they entreated him that he would not command them to depart into the

abyss. {8:28} And there met him two possessed with demons, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. {8:29} And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with you, you Son of God? art you come hither to torment us before the time? {8:30} Now there was there afar off from them on the mountain side a great herd of many swine feeding. {8:31} And the demons besought him, and they entreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them, saying, If you cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine, that we may enter into them. And he gave them leave. {8:32} And he said unto them, Go. And the unclean spirits/demons came out of the man, and entered and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the lake, in number about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea and perished in the waters. {8:33} And when they that fed *the swine* saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country. And *they* went away into the city, and told everything, and what was befallen to them that were possessed with demons. {8:34} And behold, all the city came out

to meet Jesus: and they came and went out to see what it was that had come to pass. And they came to Jesus, and found and beheld the man that was possessed with demons, from whom the demons were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, even him that had the legion: at the feet of Jesus: and they were afraid. And they *whosaw* it declared unto them how it befell him that was possessed with demons, and told them how he that was possessed with demons was made whole, and concerning the swine. And when they saw *Jesus*, all the people of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him, and they began to beseech him that he would depart from their borders from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat. But as he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with demons, the man from whom the demons were gone out, prayed and besought him that he might be with him. And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go, return to your house, and unto your friends, and tell them and declare how great things God the Lord hath done for you, and how he had mercy on you. And he went his way, publishing throughout the

whole city and in *nearby* Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men marvelled. And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him: and he was by the sea. And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. And he came into his own city.

32. Jesus On Fasting.

MATT. 9:10-17; MARK 2:15-22; LUKE 5:29-39. (Mt Verse Numbers)

And Levi made him a great feast in his house. {9:10} And it came to pass, that as he sat at meat in the house, there was a great multitude of publicans and of others, and behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. For there were many that were sitting at meat with them, and they followed him. {9:11} And the Pharisees and their scribes, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, murmured against his disciples, saying unto his disciples, Why do ye eat and

drink with the publicans and sinners? Why eateth your Teacher with the publicans and sinners? How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? {9:12} But when Jesus heard it, he answering said unto them, They that are whole in health have no need of a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. {9:14} And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting. Then come to him the disciples of John, and they said unto him, saying, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees; but yours eat and drink. Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but your disciples fast not? {9:15} And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast and mourn, as long as while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have with bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then will they fast in those days. And he spake also a parable unto them: No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old

garment, else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old. {9:16} And no man putteth and seweth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for else, that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made. {9:17} Neither do men put new wine into old wine-skins: else the the new wine will burst the skins, and the wine itself is spilled, and the wine perisheth, and the skins burst, and the skins will perish. But they must put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved. And no man having drunk old wine desireth new; for he saith, The old is good.

33. Two Females Healed.

MATT. 9:18-26; MARK 5:22-43; LUKE 8:41-56. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{9:18} And while he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a man named

Jairus, and he was one of the rulers of the synagogue, and seeing him, he fell down at Jesus' feet, and worshipped him, and besought him to come into his house; for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. And *Jairus* beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: and is even now dead: but I pray you, that you come and lay your hands upon her, that she may be made whole, and she shall live. {9:19} And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples. And he went him; and a great multitude followed him. {9:20} But as he went the multitudes thronged him. And, behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and who had spent all that she had and all her living upon physicians, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, and could not be healed of any; having heard the things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind him, and touched the border of his garment: {9:21} for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be made whole. And straightway, immediately the fountain of her blood

was dried up; and the issue of her blood stanch'd, and she felt in her body that she was healed of her plague. And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power proceeding from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments? Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter and his *other* disciples that were with him said unto him, Master, the multitude press you and crush you. You seest the multitude thronging you, and sayest you, Who touched me? But Jesus said, Some one did touch me: for I perceived that power had gone forth from me. And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came, fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth, and declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately.{9:22} But Jesus turning and seeing her said unto her, Daughter, be of good cheer; your faith hath made you whole. Go in peace, and be whole of your plague. And the woman was made whole from that hour. While he yet

spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Your daughter is dead: why troublest you the Teacher any further? Trouble not the Teacher. But Jesus hearing it, not heeding the words spoken, answered him, and saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe, and she shall be made whole. And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. And when he came to the house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter and John, and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother. And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue.{9:23} And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, he beholdeth a tumult, and many weeping and wailing greatly, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult,{9:24} he said, Give place. And all were weeping, and bewailing her: but he said unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? Weep not; the damsel child is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. {9:25} But when the crowd was put forth, he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and

them that were with him, and he entered in where the child was, and taking the child by her hand, called, saying unto her, Talitha cumi (which is, being interpreted, Damsel or Maiden), I say unto you, Arise. And her spirit returned, and straightway the damsel immediately rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And he commanded that something should be given her to eat. And her parents were amazed straightway with a great amazement. But} he charged them much to tell no man what had been done, that no man should know this. {9:26} And the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

34. Blind Men And Mute Demonic Healed.

MATT. 9:27-34.

{9:27} And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, you son of David. {9:28} And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. {9:29} Then

touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it done unto you. {9:30} And their eyes were opened. And Jesus strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it. {9:31} But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land. {9:32} And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a demon. {9:33} And when the demon was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. {9:34} But the Pharisees said, By the prince of the demons casteth he out demons.

35. Rejection At Nazareth.

MATT. 13:54-58; MARK 6:1-6; LUKE 4:16-31. (Lk Verse Numbers) And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow him.{4:16} And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. And when the sabbath was come, he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read. {4:17} And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet

Isaiah. And he opened the book, and found the place where it was written, {4:18} The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, Because he anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor: He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives, And recovering of sight to the blind, To set at liberty them that are bruised, {4:19} To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord. {4:20} And he closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. {4:21} And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears. {4:22} And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth. And he taught them in their synagogue: insomuch that many hearing him were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man these things? this wisdom, and these mighty works? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and what mean such mighty works wrought by his hands? Is not this the carpenter Joseph's son? the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? Is not his mother called Mary? And his sisters, are they not all here with us? Whence then

hath this man all these things? And they were offended in him. {4:23} And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal yourself: whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in your own country. {4:24} But Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, a prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. No prophet is acceptable in his own country. {4:25} But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine over all the land; {4:26} and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but only to Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a

woman that was a widow. {4:27} And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian. {4:28} And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things; {4:29} and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong.

{4:30} But he passing through the midst of them went his way. And he could there do no mighty work. And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.{4:31} And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee.

36. Jesus Sends Out The Twelve.

MATT. 9:35-38; 10:1, 5-42; 11:1; MARK 6:6-13; LUKE 9:1-6. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{9:35} And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner sickness and all manner of sickness. {9:36} But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep not having a shepherd. {9:37} Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest indeed is plenteous, but the laborers are few. {9:38} Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth

laborers into his harvest. And he called together unto him his twelve disciples, and he gave them power and authority over all demons, over the unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal and cure all manner of disease and all manner of sickness. These twelve Jesus sent forth and he began to send them forth by two and two. And he sent them forth to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. And he charged them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no money in their purse; but to go shod with sandals; and, said he, put not on two coats. And charged them, saying, Go not into any way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the Samaritans: but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. As ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give. And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey. Get you no gold, nor silver, nor money; nor brass in your purses; neither staff, nor wallet for your journey, nor bread; neither have two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the workman is worthy of his food. And into whatsoever city or village ye

shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go forth. And as ye enter, come into an house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence. And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence depart. And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not; and whosoever as many as shall receive you not, nor hear your words; as ye go forth thence out of that house or when you depart from that city, shake off the dust from your feet that is under your feet for a testimony unto them and against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you. Yea, and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, be not

anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you. And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he should be as his teacher, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more them of his household! Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, speak ye in the light: and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the house-tops. And be not afraid of them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both

soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? and not one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father: but the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows. Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall

receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his reward. And they departed, and they went out, and went throughout the villages, and preached that men should repent, preaching the gospel, And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them, healing everywhere. And it came to pass when Jesus had finished commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

37. Herod Thinks Jesus Is John The Immerser.

MATT. 14:1-12; MARK 6:14-29; LUKE 9:7-9. (Mt Verse Numbers) {14:1} Now at that season, King Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done and the report concerning Jesus, for *Jesus'* name had become known: and he was perplexed, because that it was

said by some, that John was risen from the dead; and by some, that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. {14:2} And Herod said unto his servants, John I beheaded, but who is this, about whom I hear such things? This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these powers work in him. {14:3} And he sought to see *Jesus*. But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, It is a prophet, even as one of the prophets. But Herod, when he heard thereof, said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him, and put him in prison *for* the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife;. for he had married her. {14:4} For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife. And Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him; but she could not: for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was much perplexed, and he heard him gladly. {14:5} And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. {14:6} But when Herod's

birthday came, and when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the high captains, and the chief men of Galilee; and when the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced in the midst, she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him. {14:7} Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask. And the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever you wilt, and I will give it you. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever you shalt ask of me, I will give it you, unto the half of my kingdom. And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? {14:8} And she said, The head of John the Baptist. And she, being put forward by her mother, came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that you forthwith give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist. {14:9} And the king was grieved and was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. He commanded it to be given; {14:10} And straightway the king forth a soldier of his guard, and beheaded John in the prison, and commanded to bring his head: and *the guard* went

and beheaded him in the prison, {14:11} and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel brought it and gave it to her mother. {14:12} And when *John's* disciples heard thereof, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb, and buried him; and went and told Jesus.

38. Return Of The Twelve From Preaching.

MATT. 14:13; MARK 6:30-32; LUKE 9:10; JOHN 6:1. (Mk Verse Numbers){6:30} And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus when they were returned, and they told and declared unto him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught.{6:31} And he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. Now after these things, when Jesus heard it, {6:32} he took them, and withdrew thence apart, and they went away in a boat to the other side of the sea of

Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias, to a city called Bethsaida, to a desert place apart.

39. Feeding The Five Thousand.

MATT. 14:13-21; MARK 6:33-44; LUKE 9:11-17; JOHN 6:2-14. (In Verse Numbers)

But the multitudes heard thereof, and they saw them going, and perceiving it, many knew them, {6:2} and a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the signs which he did on them that were sick. And they ran together there on foot from all the cities, and outwent them. And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd. And he welcomed them, and he began to teach them many things, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed their sick; and them that had need of healing, he cured.{6:3} And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. {6:4} Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. And the day began to wear away. And when the day

was now far spent, and when even was come, his disciples, the twelve, came unto him and said unto him, The place is desert, and the day is now far spent; and the time is already past. Send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages and country around, and lodge, and get provisions: and buy themselves food, *to have* something to eat; for we are here in a desert place. {6:5} But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away. Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh to him, saith unto Philip, Whence are we to buy bread, that these may eat? {6:6} And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. {6:7} Philip answered him, Two hundred shillings' worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little. But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred shillings' worth of bread, and give them to eat? {6:8} And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, {6:9} There is a lad here, who hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are they among so

many? And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. And they said unto him, We have here but no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people. For they were about five thousand men. And he said, Bring them hither to me. And he commanded the multitude to sit down. {6:10} And Jesus said unto his disciples, Make them the people sit down in companies, about fifty each. And they did so, and made them all sit down. And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. {6:11} And Jesus therefore took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed and brake them, and brake the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes, to set before the multitude; likewise also of the fishes as much as they would, and the two fishes divided he among them all. And they all ate, and were all filled. {6:12} And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be

lost. {6:13} So they gathered them up, and there was taken up that which remained over to them of the broken pieces, and filled twelve baskets full with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten, and also of the fishes. And they that ate the loaves were about five thousand men, besides women and children. {6:14} When therefore the people saw the sign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the prophet that cometh into the world.

40. Jesus Walks On Water.

MATT. 14:22-36; MARK 6:45-56; JOHN 6:15-21. (Mt Verse Numbers)

Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone. {14:22} And straightway he constrained the his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude away. And when he had taken

leave of them, {14:23} and after he had sent the multitudes away, he departed and went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there alone. And when evening came, his disciples went down unto the sea; and they entered into a boat, and were over the sea unto Capernaum. And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. {14:24} But the boat was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary. And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, {14:25} about the fourth watch of the night, he came unto them, walking upon the sea.

When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and would have passed by them: {14:26} but when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, and they were afraid. They supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out, saying, It is a ghost; and

they cried out for fear. For they all saw him, and were troubled. {14:27} But straightway Jesus spake unto them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat. {14:28} And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be you, bid me come unto you upon the waters. {14:29} And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters to come to Jesus. {14:30} But when he saw the wind, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. {14:31} And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O you of little faith, wherefore didst you doubt? And he went up unto them into the boat. {14:32} And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased. And they were sore amazed in themselves; for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened. And straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going. {14:33} And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth you art the Son of God. {14:34} And when they had crossed over, they came to the land, unto Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. And

when they were come out of the boat, straightway the people knew him. {14:35} And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their beds those that were sick, where they heard he was, and brought unto him all that were sick. And wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, {14:36} and they besought him that they might only touch but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

41. Bread Of Life And Partial Defection Of Disciples.

JOHN 6:22-71.

{6:22} On the morrow the multitude that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples went away alone {6:23} (howbeit there came boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks): {6:24} when the

multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. {6:25} And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest you hither? {6:26} Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. {6:27} Work not for the food which perisheth, but for the food which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, even God, hath sealed. {6:28} They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works of God? {6:29} Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. {6:30} They said therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what workest thou? {6:31} Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He gave them bread out of heaven to eat. {6:32} Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the

true bread out of heaven. {6:33} For the bread of God is that which cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life unto the world. {6:34} They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. {6:35} Jesus said unto them. I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. {6:36} But I said unto you, that ye have seen me, and yet believe not. {6:37} All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. {6:38} For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. {6:39} And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. {6:40} For this is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. {6:41} The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down out of heaven. {6:42} And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how doth he now say, I am come down out of heaven? {6:43}

Jesus answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. {6:44} No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day. {6:45} It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me. {6:46} Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he that is from God, he hath seen the Father. {6:47} Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth hath eternal life. {6:48} I am the bread of life. {6:49} Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. {6:50} This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. {6:51} I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world. {6:52} The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? {6:53} Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves. {6:54} He that eateth my flesh and

drinketh my blood hath eternal life: and I will raise him up at the last day. {6:55} For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. {6:56} He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in him. {6:57} As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because of me. {6:58} This is the bread which came down out of heaven: not as the fathers ate, and died; he that eateth this bread shall live for ever. {6:59} These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. {6:60} Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard this, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it? {6:61} But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to stumble? {6:62} What then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending where he was before? {6:63} It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life. {6:64} But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that should betray him. {6:65} And he said, For this cause have I said unto you,

that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father. {6:66} Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. {6:67} Jesus said therefore unto the twelve, Would ye also go away? {6:68} Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? you hast the words of eternal life. {6:69} And we have believed and know that you art the Holy One of God. {6:70} Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a devil? {6:71} Now he spake of Judas the son of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

42. Jesus Accused Of Neglecting Tradition.

MATT. 15:1-20; MARK 7:1-23; JOHN 7:1. (Mt Verse Numbers)

And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill him. {15:1} Then there come to Jesus, and there are gathered together unto him, the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, who had come from Jerusalem,

and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with defiled, that is, with unwashed, hands. (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders; and when they come from the market-place, except they bathe themselves, they eat not; and many other things there are, which they have received to hold, washings of cups, and pots, and brassen vessels.) And the Pharisees and scribes asked him, saying, Why walk not your disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with defiled hands? {15:2} Why do your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. {15:3} And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition? Ye hypocrites. Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, saying, as it is written, This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. But in vain do they worship me, teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men. Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men. And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep

your tradition.{15:4} For God said *through* Moses, Honor your father and your mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him die the death: but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith you mightest have been profited by me is Corban, that is to say, Given to God; {15:6}he shall not honor his father; and ye no longer suffer him to do ought for his father or his mother; and ye have made void the word of God by and because of your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do. {15:10} And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you, and understand: {15:11} Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man. There is nothing from without a man, that going into him can defile him: but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man. And when he was entered into the house from the multitude, {15:12} then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest you that the Pharisees were offended, when they heard this saying? {15:13} But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly

Father planted not, shall be rooted up. {15:14} Let them alone: they are blind guides. And if the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a pit. {15:15} And Peter answered and said unto him, Declare unto us the parable. {15:16} And he said unto them, Are ye even yet so without understanding also? {15:17} Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the man, it cannot defile him; because it goeth not into his heart, but passeth into the his belly, and goeth out and is cast out into the draught? This he said, making all meats clean. And he said, {15:18} But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they defile the man. That which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man. {15:19} For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed and come forth evil thoughts, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, false witness, railings, pride, foolishness: all these evil things proceed from within, {15:20} and these are the things which defile the man; but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not the man.

43. Jesus Withdraws To Elsewhere.

MATT. 15:21; MARK 7:24. (Mk Verse Numbers)

{7:24} And from thence Jesus arose, and went out and away, and withdrew into the parts *of the* borders of Tyre and Sidon.

44. Phoenician Woman's Daughter Healed.

MATT. 15:22-28; MARK 7:24-30. (Mk Verse Numbers)

{7:24} And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre and Sidon.

And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it; and he could not be hid. {7:25} And behold, straightway a Canaanitish woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, you son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a demon. But he answered her not a word. {7:26} Now the woman was a Greek, a

Syrophoenician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the demon out of her daughter.

And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. But she came and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. {7:27} And he answered and said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it to the dogs. {7:28} But she answered and said unto him, Yea, Lord; for even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs which fall from their masters' table. {7:29} Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is your faith: for this saying go your way; be it done unto you even as you wilt; the demon is gone out of your daughter. {7:30} And her daughter was healed from that hour. And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the demon gone out.

1. **Jesus Withdraws To Another Area Again.**

MATT. 15:29; MARK 7:31. (Mk Verse Numbers)

{7:31} And Jesus again went out, and departed thence from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; through the midst of the borders of Decapolis. And he went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

2. **Deaf Healed And Four Thousand Fed. MATT.**

15:30-39; MARK 7:32-8:9. (Mk Verse Numbers)

{7:32} And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to lay his hand upon him. {7:33} And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue; {7:34} and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. {7:35} And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. {7:36} And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he

charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it. {7:37} And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak. And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he healed them; insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel. {8:1} And in those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, unto them, {8:2} I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint on the way.{8:3} And if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint on the way; and some of them are come from far. {8:4} And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with bread here in a desert place? Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place as to

fill so great a multitude? {8:5} And Jesus said unto them, and asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. {8:6} And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude to set before them; and they set them before the multitude. {8:7} And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full. {8:9} And they that did eat were about four thousand men, besides women and children. And he sent away the multitudes.

3. Leaven Of Pharisees And Blind Man Healed.

MATT. 15:39-16:12; MARK 8:10-26. (Mk Verse Numbers)

{8:10} And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the borders of Magadan, into the parts of Dalmanutha. {8:11} And the Pharisees and Sadducees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign, and trying him, and asked him to show them a sign from heaven. {8:12} And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and he answered and said unto them, Why doth this generation seek a sign? When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the heaven is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to-day: for the sky is red and lowering. Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot discern the signs of the times. An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation but the sign of Jonah. {8:13} And he left them, and again entering into the boat, departed to the other side. {8:14} And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to take bread; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. {8:15} Then Jesus said unto them, and charged them, saying, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees, and the leaven of Herod. {8:16} And they

reasoned one with another, among themselves, saying, We took and have no bread. {8:17} And Jesus perceiving it said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? Do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? Neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning bread? Have ye your hearts hardened? {8:18} Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? {8:19} When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. {8:20} And when the seven among the four thousand, how many basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven. {8:21} And he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees? Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees. {8:22} And

they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. {8:23} And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest you aught? {8:24} And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold them as trees, walking. {8:25} Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearly. {8:26} And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.

4. Peter's Confession Of Jesus As The Messiah.

MATT. 16:13-20; MARK 8:27-30; LUKE 9:18-21. (Mt Verse Numbers)

And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi.{16:13} Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea Philippi, it came to pass on the way, as he was praying apart, the disciples were with him: and he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that the Son of man is? Who do men and the multitude say that I am? {16:14} And they answering, told him, saying, Some say John the Baptist; but some others, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or that one of the old prophets is risen again. {16:15} And he said unto them, and asked them, But who say ye that I am? {16:16} And Simon Peter answered and said unto him, You art the Christ of God, the Son of the living God. {16:17} And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art you, Simon Bar-jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto you, but my Father who is in heaven. {16:18} And I also say unto you, that you art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. {16:19} I will give unto you the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever you shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever you shalt loose on earth shall be loosed

in heaven. {16:20} And then charged he the disciples, and commanded them to tell this to no man; that they should tell no man of him, that he was the Christ.

5. Jesus' Passion Foretold.

MATT. 16:21-28; MARK 8:31-38; 9:1; LUKE 9:22-27. (Mt Verse Numbers){16:21} From that time began Jesus to show unto his disciples, and to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things; that he must go up to Jerusalem, and be rejected by and suffer many things of the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up again. And he spake the saying openly, saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. {16:22} And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from you, Lord: this shall never be unto you. {16:23} But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, turned and rebuked Peter, and said unto Peter, Get

you behind me, Satan: you art a stumbling-block unto me: for you mindest not the things of God, but the things that be of men. And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples. {16:24} Then said Jesus unto his disciples, unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. {16:25} For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, and the gospel's, the same shall find and save it. {16:26} For what doth it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit his own self *or* life? For what shall *or* should a man give in exchange for his life? For whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him when he cometh in his own glory, and the glory of his Father, and of the holy angels with *whom he cometh*. {16:27} For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every man according to his deeds. {16:28} And he said unto them, But I tell you of a truth, verily I say unto you, There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of

death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

6. The Transfiguration And On Elijah.

MATT. 17:1-13; MARK 9:2-13; LUKE 9:28-36. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{17:1} And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, *six days later without counting the sayings day and transfiguration day*, that aJesus taketh {ctook} awith him Peter, and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them and went up into a high mountain apart by themselves to pray. {17:2} And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment became white and dazzling. And he was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light; glistening, exceeding white; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them. {17:3} And, behold, there appeared unto them two men, who were Moses and Elijah; and they were talking with Jesus; who

appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. {17:4} Now Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep; but when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. And it came to pass, as they were departing from him, Peter answered and said unto Jesus, Rabbi, Master, Lord, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles. If you wilt, I will make here three tabernacles; one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not knowing what he said. For he knew not what to answer; for they became sore afraid. {17:5} And while he said these things, yet speaking, behold, there came a bright cloud overshadowing them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. And behold, there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, my chosen in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.{17:6} And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. {17:7} And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and be not afraid. {17:8} And suddenly looking round about, and lifting up their eyes, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves. And

when the voice came, Jesus was found alone. {17:9} And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them, that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen again from the dead. And Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead. And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising from the dead should mean. And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen. {17:10} And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then and how is it that say the scribes that Elijah must first come? {17:11} And he answered and said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he should suffer many things, and be set at naught. {17:12} But I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they would; even as it is written of him. Even so shall the Son of man also suffer of them. {17:13} Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

7. Demon-Possessed Boy Healed.

MATT. 17:14-20; MARK 9:14-29; LUKE 9:37-43. (Mk Verse Numbers)

And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, {9:14} And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and scribes questioning with them. {9:15} And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, a great multitude met him and saluted him. {9:16} And when they were come to the multitude, he asked them, What question ye with them? {9:17} And, behold, there came to him a man, one from the multitude, kneeling to him, and answered him, and cried, saying, Teacher. Lord, I brought unto you my son, who hath a dumb spirit; have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously. I beseech you look upon my son: for he is mine only child. And behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; {9:18} and wheresoever it taketh him, it dasheth him down: and it teareth him that he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away: and it hardly

departeth from him, bruising him sorely. And I brought him to your disciples, and I spake to your disciples that they should cast him out. And I besought your disciples to cast him out; and they could not: they were not able; and they could not cure him. {9:19} And Jesus answered them and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? Bring hither your son unto me. {9:20} And they brought him unto him. And as he was yet a coming, when he saw *Jesus*, straightway the demon dashed him down, and the spirit tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. {9:21} And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From a child. {9:22} And oft-times it hath cast him and he falleth both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but if you canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us. {9:23} And Jesus said unto him, If you canst! All things are possible to him that believeth. {9:24} Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said, I believe; help you mine unbelief. {9:25} And when Jesus saw that a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit,

saying unto him, You dumb and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him, and enter no more into him. {9:26} And having cried out, and torn him much, he came out: and the boy became as one dead; insomuch that the more part said, He is dead. {9:27} But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose. But Jesus healed the boy, and gave him back to his father, and the demon went out of him: and the boy was cured from that hour. And they were all astonished at the majesty of God.{9:28} And when he was come into the house, then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, and asked him privately, How is it that we could not we cast it out? Why could not we cast it out? And Jesus saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. {9:29} And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer.

8. The Passion Foretold Further.

MATT. 17:22, 23; MARK 9:30-32; LUKE 9:43-45. (Mk Verse Numbers){9:30} And they went forth from thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it. {9:31} For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men. And while they abode in Galilee, while all were marvelling at all the things which he did, Jesus said unto his disciples, Let these sayings sink into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry. {9:32} But they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

9. Jesus On Tribute Money.

MATT. 17:24-27.

{17:24} And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your teacher pay the half-shekel? {17:25} He

saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from their sons, or from strangers? {17:26} And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. {17:27} But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

10. Ambition And Childlike Characteristics Explored.

MATT. 18:1-14; MARK 9:33-50; LUKE 9:46-50. (Mk Verse Numbers) And there arose a reasoning among them, which of them was the greatest. {9:33} And he came to Capernaum. But when Jesus saw the reasoning of their heart, and when he was in the house, he asked them, What were ye reasoning on the way? {9:34} But they held their peace: for they had disputed one with another on the way, who was the

greatest. {9:35} And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and servant of all. In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And he called to him a little child. {9:36} And he took a child, and set him by his side, and set him in the midst of them: and taking him in his arms, he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.{9:37} And whosoever shall receive one of such little children *like* this little child in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same is great. And John answered and said, Master, Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in your name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.{9:39} But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man who shall do a mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. {9:40} For he that is not against us is

for us: and he that is not against you is for you. {9:41} For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, because ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. {9:42} But whosoever shall cause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it were better for him if a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into and sunk in the depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! For it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh! {9:43} And if your hand cause you to stumble, cut it off: it is good for you to enter into life maimed, rather than having your two hands to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire. {9:45} And if your foot cause you to stumble, cut it off: it is good for you to enter into life halt, rather than having your two feet to be cast into the eternal fire of hell. {9:47} And if yours eye causeth you to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from you: it is good for you to enter into life and the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the hell of fire, {9:44,46,48} where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.{9:49} For every one

shall be salted with fire. {9:50} Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another. See that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven. How think ye? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that which is goeth astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

11. On Forgiveness Toward Others.

MATT. 18:15-35.

{18:15} And if your brother sin against you, go, show him his fault between you and him alone: if he hear you, you hast gained your brother. {18:16} But if he

hear you not, take with you one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be established. {18:17} And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the church: and if he refuse to hear the church also, let him be unto you as the Gentile and the publican. {18:18} Verily I say unto you, what things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. {18:19} Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven. {18:20} For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. {18:21} Then came Peter and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until seven times? {18:22} Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto you, Until seven times; but, Until seventy times seven. {18:23} Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, who would make a reckoning with his servants. {18:24} And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, that owed him ten thousand talents. {18:25} But forasmuch as he had

not wherewith to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. {18:26} The servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay you all. {18:27} And the lord of that servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt. {18:28} But that servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him a hundred shillings: and he laid hold on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay what you owest. {18:29} So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay you. {18:30} And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay that which was due. {18:31} So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. {18:32} Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, You wicked servant, I forgave you all that debt, because you besoughtest me: {18:33} shouldest not you also have had mercy on your fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on you? {18:34} And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to

the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. {18:35} So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

12. Jesus Warned Not To Go To Jerusalem.

JOHN 7:2-9.

{7:2} Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of tabernacles, was at hand. {7:3} His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that your disciples also may behold your works which you doest. {7:4} For no man doeth anything in secret, and himself seeketh to be known openly. If you doest these things, manifest yourself to the world. {7:5} For even his brethren did not believe on him. {7:6} Jesus therefore saith unto them, My time is not yet come; but your time is always ready. {7:7} The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that its works are evil. {7:8} Go ye up unto the feast: I go

not up unto this feast; because my time is not yet fulfilled. {7:9} And having said these things unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

13. Secret Journey To Jerusalem.

LUKE 9:51-56; JOHN 7:10. (Lk Verse Numbers)

But when his brethren were gone up unto the feasts, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in secret. {9:51} And it came to pass, when the days were well-nigh come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, {9:52} and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. {9:53} And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he were going to Jerusalem. {9:54} And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down from heaven, and consume them? {9:55} But he turned, and rebuked them. {9:56} And they went to another village.

14. On Sacrificial Service.

LUKE 9:57-62.

{9:57} And as they went on the way, a certain man said unto him, I will follow you whithersoever you goest. {9:58} And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. {9:59} And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. {9:60} But he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go you and publish abroad the kingdom of God. {9:61} And another also said, I will follow you, Lord; but first suffer me to bid farewell to them that are at my house. {9:62} But Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

101b. Jesus In The Temple.

JOHN 7:11-52.

{7:11} The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? {7:12} And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: some said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he leadeth the multitude astray. {7:13} Yet no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews. {7:14} But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. {7:15} The Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? {7:16} Jesus therefore answered them and said, My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me. {7:17} If any man willeth to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it is of God, or whether I speak from myself. {7:18} He that speaketh from himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. {7:19} Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill me? {7:20} The multitude answered, You hast a demon: who seeketh to kill you? {7:21} Jesus answered and said unto them, I did one work, and ye all marvel because thereof. {7:22} Moses hath given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses,

but of the fathers); and on the sabbath ye circumcise a man. {7:23} If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made a man every whit whole on the sabbath? {7:24} Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment. {7:25} Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? {7:26} And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that the rulers indeed know that this is the Christ? {7:27} Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is. {7:28} Jesus therefore cried in the temple, teaching and saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. {7:29} I know him; because I am from him, and he sent me. {7:30} They sought therefore to take him: and no man laid his hand on him, because his hour was not yet come. {7:31} But of the multitude many believed on him; and they said, When the Christ shall come, will he do more signs than those which this man hath done? {7:32} The Pharisees heard the

multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to take him. {7:33} Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while am I with you, and I go unto him that sent me.

{7:34} Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come. {7:35} The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto the Dispersion among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks?

{7:36} What is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, ye cannot come? {7:37} Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. {7:38} He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, from within him shall flow rivers of living water. {7:39} But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: for the Spirit was not yet given; because Jesus was not yet glorified. {7:40} Some of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, This is of a truth the prophet.

{7:41} Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ come out of Galilee? {7:42} Hath not the scripture said that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was? {7:43} So there arose a division in the multitude because of him. {7:44} And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him. {7:45} The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why did ye not bring him? {7:46} The officers answered, Never a man so spake. {7:47} The Pharisees therefore answered them,

Are ye also led astray? {7:48} Hath any of the rulers believed on him, or of the

Pharisees? {7:49} But this multitude that knoweth not the law are accursed. {7:50} Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to him before, being one of them), {7:51} Doth our law judge a man, except it first hear from himself and know what he doeth? {7:52} They answered and said unto him, Art you also of Galilee? Search, and see that out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

1. Encounter Over Adulteress.

JOHN 7:53-8:11.

{7:53} And they went every man unto his own house:
{8:1} but Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. {8:2}
And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. {8:3} And the scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman taken in adultery; and having set her in the midst, {8:4} they say unto him, Teacher, this woman hath been taken in adultery, in the very act. {8:5} Now in the law Moses commanded us to stone such: what then sayest thou of her? {8:6} And this they said, trying him, that they might have whereof to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. {8:7} But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. {8:8} And again he stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. {8:9} And they, when they heard it, went out one by one, beginning from the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman,

where she was, in the midst. {8:10} And Jesus lifted up himself, and said unto her, Woman, where are they? did no man condemn you? {8:11} And she said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither do I condemn you: go your way; from henceforth sin no more.

2. Attempt To Stone Jesus Over His Claims.

JOHN 8:12-59.

{8:12} Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life. {8:13} The Pharisees therefore said unto him, You bearest witness of yourself; your witness is not true. {8:14} Jesus answered and said unto them, Even if I bear witness of myself, my witness is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye know not whence I come, or whither I go. {8:15} Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. {8:16} Yea and if I judge, my judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. {8:17} Yea and in your law it is written, that the witness of two men is true. {8:18} I

am he that beareth witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. {8:19} They said therefore unto him, Where is your Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me, nor my Father: if ye knew me, ye would know my Father also. {8:20} These words spake he in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man took him; because his hour was not yet come. {8:21} He said therefore again unto them, I go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin: whither I go, ye cannot come. {8:22} The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come? {8:23} And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. {8:24} I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for except ye believe that I am he, ye shall die in your sins. {8:25} They said therefore unto him, Who art you? Jesus said unto them, Even that which I have also spoken unto you from the beginning. {8:26} I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you: howbeit he that sent me is true; and the things which I heard from him, these speak I unto the world. {8:27} They perceived not that he spake to them of the

Father. {8:28} Jesus therefore said, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he , and that I do nothing of myself, but as the Father taught me, I speak these things. {8:29} And he that sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone; for I do always the things that are pleasing to him. {8:30} As he spake these things, many believed on him. {8:31} Jesus therefore said to those Jews that had believed him, If ye abide in my word, then are ye truly my disciples; {8:32} and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. {8:33} They answered unto him, We are Abraham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to any man: how sayest you, Ye shall be made free? {8:34} Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Every one that committeth sin is the bondservant of sin. {8:35} And the bondservant abideth not in the house for ever: the son abideth for ever. {8:36} If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. {8:37} I know that ye are Abraham's seed: yet ye seek to kill me, because my word hath not free course in you. {8:38} I speak the things which I have seen with my Father: and ye also do the things which ye

heard from your father. {8:39} They answered and said unto him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. {8:40} But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I heard from God: this did not Abraham. {8:41} Ye do the works of your father. They said unto him, We were not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God. {8:42} Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I

came forth and am come from God; for neither have I come of myself, but he sent me.

{8:43} Why do ye not understand my speech? Even because ye cannot hear my word.

{8:44} Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. {8:45} But because I say the truth, ye believe me not. {8:46} Which of you convicteth me of

sin? If I say truth, why do ye not believe me? {8:47} He that is of God heareth the words of God: for this cause ye hear them not, because ye are not of God. {8:48} The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that you art a Samaritan, and hast a demon? {8:49} Jesus answered, I have not a demon; but I honor my Father, and ye dishonor me. {8:50} But I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. {8:51} Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my word, he shall never see death. {8:52} The Jews said unto him, Now we know that you hast a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets; and you sayest, If a man keep my word, he shall never taste of death. {8:53} Art you greater than our father Abraham, who died? and the prophets died: whom makest you yourself? {8:54} Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God; {8:55} and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his word. {8:56} Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad. {8:57} The Jews therefore said

unto him, You art not yet fifty years old, and hast you seen Abraham? {8:58} Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was born, I am. {8:59} They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple.

1. Healing Of Man Born Blind.

JOHN 9:1-41.

{9:1} And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. {9:2} And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who sinned, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind? {9:3} Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. {9:4} We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. {9:5} When I am in the world, I am the light of the world. {9:6} When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed his eyes with the clay, {9:7} and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation,

Sent). He went away therefore, and washed, and came seeing. {9:8} The neighbors therefore, and they that saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? {9:9} Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am he . {9:10} They said therefore unto him, How then were your eyes opened? {9:11} He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. {9:12} And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not. {9:13} They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. {9:14} Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. {9:15} Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and I see. {9:16} Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was division among them. {9:17} They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest you of him, in that he opened your eyes?

And he said, He is a prophet. {9:18} The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, {9:19} and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? How then doth he now see? {9:20} His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: {9:21} but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. {9:22} These things said his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him to be Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. {9:23} Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. {9:24} So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know that this man is a sinner. {9:25} He therefore answered, Whether he is a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. {9:26} They said therefore unto him, What did he to you? How opened he your eyes? {9:27} He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear; wherefore would ye hear it again? would

ye also become his disciples? {9:28} And they reviled him, and said, You art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses. {9:29} We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, we know not whence he is. {9:30} The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he opened mine eyes. {9:31} We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. {9:32} Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. {9:33} If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. {9:34} They answered and said unto him, You wast altogether born in sins, and dost you teach us? And they cast him out. {9:35} Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost you believe on the Son of God? {9:36} He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? {9:37} Jesus said unto him, You hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with you. {9:38} And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. {9:39} And Jesus said, For judgment came I into this world, that they that see not may see; and that they that see may

become blind. {9:40} Those of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also blind? {9:41} Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: your sin remaineth.

2. Jesus As The Good Shepherd.

JOHN 10:1-21.

{10:1} Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. {10:2} But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. {10:3} To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. {10:4} When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. {10:5} And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. {10:6} This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which

he spake unto them. {10:7} Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. {10:8} All that came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. {10:9} I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find pasture. {10:10} The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may have life, and may have it abundantly. {10:11} I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep. {10:12} He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth them : {10:13} he fleeth because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. {10:14} I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, {10:15} even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. {10:16} And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice: and they shall become one flock, one shepherd. {10:17} Therefore doth the Father love me,

because I lay down my life, that I may take it again. {10:18} No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father. {10:19} There arose a division again among the Jews because of these words.

{10:20} And many of them said, He hath a demon, and is mad; why hear ye him? {10:21} Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?

3. Jesus Sends Out The Seventy.

LUKE 10:1-24.

{10:1} Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy others, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was about to come. {10:2} And he said unto them, The harvest indeed is plenteous, but the laborers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send

forth laborers into his harvest. {10:3} Go your ways; behold, I send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves. {10:4} Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes; and salute no man on the way. {10:5} And into whatsoever house ye shall enter, first say, Peace be to this house. {10:6} And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon him: but if not, it shall turn to you again. {10:7} And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. {10:8} And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: {10:9} and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. {10:10} But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and say, {10:11} Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we wipe off against you: nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh. {10:12} I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. {10:13} Woe unto you, Chorazin! woe unto you, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you,

they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. {10:14} But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment, than for you. {10:15} And you, Capernaum, shalt you be exalted unto heaven? you shalt be brought down unto Hades. {10:16} He that heareth you heareth me; and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me. {10:17} And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject unto us in your name. {10:18} And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. {10:19} Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. {10:20} Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven. {10:21} In that same hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, I thank you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; for so it was well-pleasing in your sight. {10:22} All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one

knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal him. {10:23} And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: {10:24} for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

4. Parable Of The Good Samaritan.

LUKE 10:25-37.

{10:25} And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and made trial of him, saying, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? {10:26} And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? {10:27} And he answering said, You shalt love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbor as yourself. {10:28} And he said unto him, You hast answered right: this do, and you shalt live. {10:29} But he, desiring to justify himself, said

unto Jesus, And who is my neighbor? {10:30} Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, who both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. {10:31} And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. {10:32} And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. {10:33} But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, {10:34} and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on them oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. {10:35} And on the morrow he took out two shillings, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever you spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay you. {10:36} Which of these three, thinkest you, proved neighbor unto him that fell among the robbers? {10:37} And he said, He that showed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do you likewise.

5. Jesus Contrasts Actions Of Martha And Mary.

LUKE 10:38-42.

{10:38} Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. {10:39} And she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at the Lord's feet, and heard his word. {10:40} But Martha was cumbered about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost you not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. {10:41} But the Lord answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, you art anxious and troubled about many things: {10:42} but one thing is needful: for Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

6. The Model Prayer.

LUKE 11:1-13.

{11:1} And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his disciples. {11:2} And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Father, Hallowed be your name. Your kingdom come. {11:3} Give us day by day our daily bread. {11:4} And forgive us our sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation. {11:5} And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves; {11:6} for a friend of mine is come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him; {11:7} and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give you? {11:8} I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will arise and give him as many as he needeth. {11:9} And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. {11:10} For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him

that knocketh it shall be opened. {11:11} And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent? {11:12} Or if he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? {11:13} If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

7. Sabbath Healing; Parables Of Mustard Seed And Leaven. LUKE 13:10-21.

{13:10} And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath day. {13:11} And behold, a woman that had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. {13:12} And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, you art loosed from your infirmity. {13:13} And he laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. {13:14} And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on

the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. {13:15} But the Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? {13:16} And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, these eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath? {13:17} And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame: and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him. {13:18} He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I liken it? {13:19} It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof. {13:20} And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? {13:21} It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till it was all leavened. {13:22} And he went on his way through cities and villages,

teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem. {13:23} And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that are saved? And he said unto them, {13:24} Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able. {13:25} When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye are; {13:26} then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in your presence, and you didst teach in our streets; {13:27} and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. {13:28} There shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without. {13:29} And they shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. {13:30} And behold, there are last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be last. {13:31} In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to

him, Get you out, and go hence: for Herod would fain kill you.

8. Attempted Stoning; Jesus Goes To Perea.

JOHN 10: 22-42.

{10:22} And it was the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: {10:23} it was winter; and Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's porch. {10:24} The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost you hold us in suspense? If you art the Christ, tell us plainly. {10:25} Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me. {10:26} But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. {10:27} My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: {10:28} and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand. {10:29} My Father, who hath given them unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of the Father's hand. {10:30} I and the Father are one. {10:31}

The Jews took up stones again to stone him. {10:32} Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? {10:33} The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone you not, but for blasphemy; and because that you, being a man, makest yourself God. {10:34} Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, ye are gods? {10:35} If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), {10:36} say ye of him, whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, You blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? {10:37} If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. {10:38} But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father. {10:39} They sought again to take him: and he went forth out of their hand. {10:40} And he went away again beyond the Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. {10:41} And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever John

spake of this man were true. {10:42} And many believed on him there.

9. The Straight And Narrow Way.

LUKE 13:22-35.

{13:22} And he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem. {13:23} And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that are saved? And he said unto them, {13:24} Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able. {13:25} When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye are; {13:26} then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in your presence, and you didst teach in our streets; {13:27} and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. {13:28} There shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see

Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without. {13:29} And they shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. {13:30} And behold, there are last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be last. {13:31} In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get you out, and go hence: for Herod would fain kill you. {13:32} And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures to-day and tomorrow, and the third day I am perfected. {13:33} Nevertheless I must go on my way to-day and tomorrow and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. {13:34} O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathereth her own brood under her wings, and ye would not! {13:35} Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10. Lessons While Dining With A Pharisee.

LUKE 14:1-24.

{14:1} And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching him.

{14:2} And behold, there was before him a certain man that had the dropsy. {14:3} And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not?

{14:4} But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go.

{14:5} And he said unto them, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day? {14:6} And they could not answer again unto these things.

{14:7} And he spake a parable unto those that were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats; saying unto them, {14:8} When you art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, sit not down

in the chief seat; lest haply a more honorable man than you be bidden of him, {14:9} and he that bade you and him shall come and say to you, Give this man place; and then you shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place. {14:10} But when you art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden you cometh, he may say to you, Friend, go up higher: then shalt you have glory in the presence of all that sit at meat with you. {14:11} For everyone that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. {14:12} And he said to him also that had bidden him, When you makest a dinner or a supper, call not your friends, nor your brethren, nor your kinsmen, nor rich neighbors; lest haply they also bid you again, and a recompense be made you. {14:13} But when you makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: {14:14} and you shalt be blessed; because they have not wherewith to recompense you: for you shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just. {14:15} And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. {14:16} But

he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many: {14:17} and he sent forth his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. {14:18} And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it; I pray you have me excused. {14:19} And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray you have me excused. {14:20} And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. {14:21} And the servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame. {14:22} And the servant said, Lord, what you didst command is done, and yet there is room. {14:23} And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain them to come in, that my house may be filled. {14:24} For I say unto you, that none of those men that were bidden shall taste of my supper.

1. Count The Cost Of Discipleship.

LUKE 14:25-35.

{14:25} Now there went with him great multitudes: and he turned, and said unto them, {14:26} If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. {14:27} Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. {14:28} For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have wherewith to complete it? {14:29} Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him, {14:30} saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. {14:31} Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? {14:32} Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh conditions of peace. {14:33} So therefore whosoever he be of you

that renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. {14:34} Salt therefore is good: but if even the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned? {14:35} It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill: men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

2. Perea Parables - Introduction.

LUKE 15:1, 2.

{15:1} Now all the publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him to hear him. {15:2} And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3. Parable Of The Lost Sheep.

LUKE 15:3-7.

{15:3} And he spake unto them this parable, saying,
{15:4} What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? {15:5} And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. {15:6} And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and his neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. {15:7} I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine righteous persons, who need no repentance.

4. Parable Of The Lost Coin.

LUKE 15:8-10.

{15:8} Or what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find it? {15:9} And when she hath found it, she calleth together her friends and neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me, for I

have found the piece which I had lost. {15:10} Even so, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

5. Parable Of The Prodigal Son.

LUKE 15:11-32.

{15:11} And he said, A certain man had two sons:
{15:12} and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of your substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.
{15:13} And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living. {15:14} And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. {15:15} And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. {15:16} And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. {15:17} But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of

my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! {15:18} I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight: {15:19} I am no more worthy to be called your son: make me as one of your hired servants. {15:20} And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. {15:21} And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight: I am no more worthy to be called your son. {15:22} But the father said to his servants, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: {15:23} and bring the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and make merry: {15:24} for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. {15:25} Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. {15:26} And he called to him one of the servants, and inquired what these things might be. {15:27} And he said unto him, Your brother is come; and your father hath killed the

fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. {15:28} But he was angry, and would not go in: and his father came out, and entreated him. {15:29} But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve you, and I never transgressed a commandment of your; and yet you never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: {15:30} but when this your son came, who hath devoured your living with harlots, you killedst for him the fatted calf. {15:31} And he said unto him, Son, you art ever with me, and all that is mine is your. {15:32} But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this your brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

6. Parable Of The Unrighteous Steward.

LUKE 16:1-18.

{16:1} And he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, who had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he was wasting his goods. {16:2} And he called him, and said unto him, What is

this that I hear of you? render the account of your stewardship; for you canst be no longer steward. {16:3} And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am ashamed. {16:4} I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. {16:5} And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest you unto my lord? {16:6} And he said, A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take your bond, and sit down quickly and write fifty. {16:7} Then said he to another, And how much owest you? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. He saith unto him, Take your bond, and write fourscore. {16:8} And his lord commended the unrighteous steward because he had done wisely: for the sons of this world are for their own generation wiser than the sons of the light. {16:9} And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends by means of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, they may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. {16:10} He that is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much:

and he that is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much. {16:11} If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? {16:12} And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is your own? {16:13} No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. {16:14} And the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things; and they scoffed at him. {16:15} And he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in the sight of men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God. {16:16} The law and the prophets were until John: from that time the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man entereth violently into it. {16:17} But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall. {16:18} Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

7. Parable Of The Rich Man And Lazarus.

LUKE 16:19-31.

{16:19} Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, faring sumptuously every day: {16:20} and a certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, full of sores, {16:21} and desiring to be fed with the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs come and licked his sores. {16:22} And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. {16:23} And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. {16:24} And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in this flame. {16:25} But Abraham said, Son, remember that you in your lifetime receivedst your good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is

comforted and you art in anguish. {16:26} And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they that would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. {16:27} And he said, I pray you therefore, father, that you wouldest send him to my father's house; {16:28} for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. {16:29} But Abraham saith, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. {16:30} And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent. {16:31} And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

8. Teachings On Offences And Faith.

LUKE 17:1-10.

{17:1} And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but that occasions of stumbling should come; but woe unto him, through whom they come! {17:2} It were well for him if a millstone were hanged about

his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. {17:3} Take heed to yourselves: if your brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. {17:4} And if he sin against you seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to you, saying, I repent; you shalt forgive him. {17:5} And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. {17:6} And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be you rooted up, and be you planted in the sea; and it would obey you. {17:7} But who is there of you, having a servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway and sit down to meat; {17:8} and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird yourself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward you shalt eat and drink? {17:9} Doth he thank the servant because he did the things that were commanded? {17:10} Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

9. Raising Of Lazarus In Bethany.

JOHN 11:1-46.

{11:1} Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister Martha. {11:2} And it was that Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. {11:3} The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom you lovest is sick. {11:4} But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby. {11:5} Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. {11:6} When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he was. {11:7} Then after this he saith to the disciples, Let us go into Judaea again. {11:8} The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking to stone you; and goest you thither again? {11:9} Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not,

because he seeth the light of this world. {11:10} But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him. {11:11} These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. {11:12} The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will recover. {11:13} Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of taking rest in sleep. {11:14} Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. {11:15} And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. {11:16} Thomas therefore, who is called Didymus, said unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him. {11:17} So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days already. {11:18} Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; {11:19} and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother. {11:20} Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary still sat in the house. {11:21} Martha therefore said unto Jesus, Lord, if you

hadst been here, my brother had not died. {11:22} And even now I know that, whatsoever you shalt ask of God, God will give you. {11:23} Jesus saith unto her, Your brother shall rise again. {11:24} Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. {11:25} Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live; {11:26} and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest you this? {11:27} She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that you art the Christ, the Son of God, even he that cometh into the world. {11:28} And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Teacher is here, and calleth you. {11:29} And she, when she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. {11:30} (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met him.) {11:31} The Jews then who were with her in the house, and were consoling her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to weep there. {11:32} Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell

down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if you hadst been here, my brother had not died. {11:33} When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping who came with her, he groaned in the spirit,

and was troubled, {11:34} and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. {11:35} Jesus wept. {11:36} The Jews therefore said, Behold how he loved him! {11:37} But some of them said, Could not this man, who opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that this man also should not die? {11:38} Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. {11:39} Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time the body decayeth; for he hath been dead four days. {11:40} Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto you, that, if you believedst, you shouldest see the glory of God? {11:41} So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank you that you heardest me. {11:42} And I knew that you hearest me always: but because of the multitude that standeth around I said it, that they

may believe that you didst send me. {11:43} And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. {11:44} He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. {11:45} Many therefore of the Jews, who came to Mary and beheld that which he did, believed on him. {11:46} But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.

10. Sanhedrin Decision.

JOHN 11:47-54.

{11:47} The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many signs. {11:48} If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation. {11:49} But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, {11:50} nor do ye take account that it is

expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. {11:51} Now this he said not of himself: but, being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation; {11:52} and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children of God that are scattered abroad. {11:53} So from that day forth they took counsel that they might put him to death. {11:54} Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he tarried with the disciples.

11. Ten Lepers Healed On Way To Jerusalem LUKE 17:11-37.

{17:11} And it came to pass, as they were on their way to Jerusalem, that he was passing along the borders of Samaria and Galilee. {17:12} And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, who stood afar off: {17:13} and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

{17:14} And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go and show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. {17:15} And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God; {17:16} and he fell upon his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. {17:17} And Jesus answering said, Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the nine? {17:18} Were there none found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger? {17:19} And he said unto him, Arise, and go your way: your faith hath made you whole. {17:20} And being asked by

the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: {17:21} neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is within you. {17:22} And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. {17:23} And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after them : {17:24} for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part

under heaven; so shall the Son of man be in his day. {17:25} But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of this generation. {17:26} And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. {17:27} They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. {17:28} Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; {17:29} but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all: {17:30} after the same manner shall it be in the day that the Son of man is revealed. {17:31} In that day, he that shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the field likewise not return back. {17:32} Remember Lot's wife. {17:33} Whosoever shall seek to gain his life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. {17:34} I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. {17:35} There shall be two women

grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. {17:36} There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. {17:37} And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body is, thither will the eagles also be gathered together.

12. Parable Of The Persistent Widow.

LUKE 18:1-8.

{18:1} And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought always to pray, and not to faint; {18:2} saying, There was in a city a judge, who feared not God, and regarded not man: {18:3} and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. {18:4} And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; {18:5} yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she wear me out by her continual coming. {18:6} And the Lord said, Hear what the unrighteous judge

saith. {18:7} And shall not God avenge his elect, that cry to him day and night, and yet he is longsuffering over them? {18:8} I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

13. Teachings On Divorce.

MATT. 19:1-12; MARK 10:1-12. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{19:1} And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from

Galilee; and he arose from thence, and came into the borders of Judea and beyond the Jordan; {19:2} and multitudes come together unto him again; and followed him; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. and he healed them there. {19:3} And there came unto him Pharisees, and asked him, saying, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? *They asked this* trying him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of

divorcement, and to put her away.{19:4} And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he who made them from the beginning made them male and female, {19:5} and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh? {19:6} So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. {19:7} They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put her away? {19:8} But Jesus said unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart wrote you this commandment, and suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so. But from the beginning of the creation, male and female made he them. And in the house his disciples asked him again of this matter. And he saith unto them, {19:9} And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery against her; and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery; and if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth

adultery. {19:10} The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. {19:11} But he said unto them, Not all men can receive this saying, but they to whom it is given. {19:12} For there are eunuchs, that were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, that were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, that made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

14. Teaching Using Example Of Children.

MATT. 19:13-15; MARK 10:13-16; LUKE 18: 15-17. (Mt Verse Numbers){19:13} Then were there brought, and they were bringing, unto him little children, and also their babes, that he should touch them; that he should lay his hands on them, and pray. But when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them.{19:14} But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and called them unto him, saying unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: for

to such belongeth the kingdom of heaven and of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein. {19:15} And he took them up in his arms, and he laid his hands upon them, and blessed them, and departed thence.

15. The Rich Young Ruler; Parable Of Vineyard Workers.

MATT. 19:16—20:16; MARK 10: 17-31; LUKE 18:18-30.
(Mk Verse Numbers) {10:17} And when he was going forth into the way, behold, there ran and came to him one, a certain ruler, and kneeled to him, and asked and said, Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do, that I may have and may inherit eternal life?{10:18} And Jesus said unto him, Why callest you me good? none is good save one, even God: Why askest you me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good; but if you wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments. {10:19} He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, You knowest the commandments: You shalt not commit adultery, You shalt not kill, You

shalt not steal, You shalt not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor your father and your mother, and, You shalt love your neighbor as yourself. {10:20} And the young man said unto him, Teacher, All these things have I observed from my youth up. What lack I yet? {10:21} And Jesus, when he heard it, looking upon him, loved him, and said unto him,

One thing you lackest yet. If you wouldest be perfect, go, sell all whatsoever you hast,

and distribute and give unto the poor, and you shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.{10:22} But when the young man heard these things, his countenance fell at the saying, and he became exceeding sorrowful; and he went away sorrowful: for he was very rich and one that had great possessions. {10:23} And Jesus seeing him, looked round about, and said unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven.{10:24} And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that

trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!{10:25} And again I say unto you, For it is easier for a camel to enter in and to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.{10:26} And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, and they that heard it said, unto him, Who then can be saved? {10:27} And Jesus, looking upon them, saith, With men this is impossible, but not with God: for all things are possible with God. The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. {10:28} Then answered Peter, and began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all our own, and have followed you. What then shall we have? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. {10:29} And every one that hath left houses, or wife, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or parents, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, and for the gospel's sake, and for the kingdom of God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and

in the world to come eternal life. {10:30} But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come shall inherit eternal life. {10:31} But many shall be last that are first; and first that are last. And many that are first shall be last; and the last first. For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that was a householder, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers. And when he had agreed with the laborers for a shilling a day he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour and saw others standing in the marketplace idle; and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the laborers, and pay them their hire, beginning

from the last unto the first. And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a shilling. And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more seeing the lord's liberality to those who had worked only one hour, they expected that they would be recipients of a like liberality proportioned to their hours of service ; and they likewise received every man a shilling. And when they received it, they murmured against the householder, saying, These last have spent but one hour, and you hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden of the day and the sorching heat. But he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do you no wrong: didst not you agree with me for a shilling? Take up that which is yours, and go your way; it is my will to give unto this last, even as unto you. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is yours eye evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first last.

16. Further Foretelling His Passion; Teachings On Ambition.

MATT. 20:17-28; MARK 10: 32-45; LUKE 18:. 31-34. (Mk Verse Numbers){10:32} And they were on the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; and they that followed were afraid. And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took again unto him the twelve disciples apart, and began to tell them the things that were to happen unto him; and on the way he said unto them, {10:33} Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify:{10:34} and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and three days he shall be raised up; and all the things that are written through the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man. For he shall be delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully treated, and spit upon: and they shall scourge and kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were

said. {10:35} And then there came near unto him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, James and John, worshipping him, and asking a certain thing of him; saying unto him, Teacher, we would that you shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall ask of you. {10:36} And he said unto her, What wouldest you? What would ye that I should do for you? {10:37} She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on your right hand, and on on your left hand, in your kingdom. And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on your right hand, and one on your left hand, in your glory. {10:38} But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I am about to drink? Or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? {10:39} And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, the cup of mine that I drink indeed ye shall drink: and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized; but to sit on my right hand or on my left hand, is not mine to give; {10:40} but it is for them for whom it hath been prepared of my Father. {10:41} And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation

concerning the two brethren, James and John. {10:42} And Jesus called them unto him, and said unto them, Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over and *be* the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them. {10:43} But it is not so, *nor* so shall it be, among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your minister; {10:44} and whosoever would be first among you, shall be your servant, and servant of all. {10:45} For even as the Son of man also came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

17. Two Blind Men Healed ¹.

MATT. 20:29-34; MARK 10:46-52; LUKE 18:35-43. (Lk Verse Numbers){18:35} And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: {18:36} and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. {18:37} And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. And they come to Jericho: and as he went out from

Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, a great multitude followed him. The son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side. And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way.{18:38} When he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, and that Jesus was passing by, began to cry out, and say, Lord, Jesus, you son of David, have mercy on us! {18:39} And many of the multitude that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, you son of David! {18:40} And Jesus stood still, and called them, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth you. And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. {18:41} And when he was come near, Jesus answered him, and asked him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto you? And the blind man said unto him, Lord, Rabboni, that I may receive my sight and that our eyes may be opened. {18:42} And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes; and Jesus said unto him, Go your way; Receive your

sight: your faith hath made you whole. {18:43} And immediately, straightway they received their sight, and followed him in the way, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

18. Zacchaeus; Parable Of The Pounds.

LUKE 19:1-28.

{19:1} And he entered and was passing through Jericho. {19:2} And behold, a man called by name Zacchaeus; and he was a chief publican, and he was rich. {19:3} And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was little of stature. {19:4} And he ran on before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. {19:5} And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at your house. {19:6} And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. {19:7} And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man that is a sinner. {19:8} And Zacchaeus

stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any man, I restore fourfold. {19:9} And Jesus said unto him, To-day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham. {19:10} For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost. {19:11} And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they supposed that the kingdom of God was immediately to appear. {19:12} He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. {19:13} And he called ten servants of his, and gave them ten pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye herewith till I come. {19:14} But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us. {19:15} And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading. {19:16} And the first came before him, saying, Lord,

your pound hath made ten pounds more. {19:17} And he said unto him, Well done, you good servant: because you wast found faithful in a very little, have you authority over ten cities. {19:18} And the second came, saying, Your pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. {19:19} And he said unto him also, Be you also over five cities. {19:20} And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is your pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin: {19:21} for I feared you, because you art an austere man: you takest up that which you layedst not down, and reapest that which you didst not sow. {19:22} He saith unto him, Out of your own mouth will I judge you, you wicked servant. You knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that which I laid not down, and reaping that which I did not sow; {19:23} then wherefore gavest you not my money into the bank, and I at my coming should have required it with interest? {19:24} And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds. {19:25} And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. {19:26} I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not, even that

which he hath shall be taken away from him. {19:27} But these mine enemies, that would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me. {19:28} And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

19. Jesus At Bethany Feast.

JOHN 11:55-57; 12:1-11; MATT. 26: 6-13; MARK 14: 3-9. (In Verse Numbers) {11:55} Now the passover of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, to purify themselves. {11:56} They sought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast? {11:57} Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should show it, that they might take him. Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. So now when Jesus was in Bethany, they made him a supper there, in the house

of Simon the leper: and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat with him. And while he was there, as he sat at meat, there came unto him a woman, Mary, having an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, of pure nard very costly. Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of pure nard, *which was* very precious, and she brake the cruse, and poured it over upon his head, as he sat at meat, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, that should betray him, saith, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred shillings, and given to the poor? Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the bag took away what was put therein. And when the disciples saw it, there were some that had indignation among themselves, saying, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? For this ointment might have been sold for much, for above three hundred shillings, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her. But Jesus perceiving it, therefore said unto them, Let her alone. Why

trouble ye the woman? For she hath wrought a good work upon me. Suffer her to keep it against the day of my burying. For in that she poured this ointment upon my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. She hath done what she could; hath anointed my body beforehand for the burying. For the poor ye have always with you; and whensoever ye will ye can do them good: but me ye have not always. And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her. The common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. But the chief priests took counsel that they might put Lazarus also to death; because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

20. Triumphal Entry Into Jerusalem ².

MATT. 21: 1-12, 14-17; MARK 11: 1-11; LUKE 19:29-44;
JOHN 12:12-19. (Lk Verse Numbers)

{19:29} And on the morrow, it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came nigh unto Bethphage and Bethany, unto the mount of Olives, called Olivet, then Jesus sent two of his disciples, saying unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you, and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find an ass tied; and a colt tied with her, whereon no man ever sat: loose him, and bring him unto me. {19:31} And if any one say aught unto you, and if any one ask you, Why do ye this? Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him back hither. Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, your King cometh unto you, meek, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. {19:32} And the disciples that were sent away, and did even as Jesus appointed them, found even as he had said unto them; a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him. {19:33} And as they were loosing the colt,

certain of them that stood there, the owners thereof, said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? What do ye, loosing the colt? {19:34} And they said unto them even as Jesus had said: and they let them go. {19:35} And they brought the colt unto Jesus, and threw their garments upon the colt, and Jesus sat thereon upon him. A great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to

Jerusalem, took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the King of Israel! And Jesus having found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, your King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, bare witness. For this cause also the multitude went and met him, for that they heard that he had done this sign. The Pharisees therefore said

among themselves, Behold how ye prevail nothing: lo, the world is gone after him. {19:36} And as he went, the most part of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and others spread branches in the way, which they had cut from the trees *in the* fields. {19:37} And as he was now drawing nigh, even at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen. {19:38} The multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna! Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord! Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord! Blessed is the kingdom that cometh, the kingdom of our father David! Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest! Hosanna in the highest! {19:39} And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto him, Teacher, rebuke your disciples. {19:40} And he answered and said, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, the stones will cry out. {19:41} And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and wept over it, {19:42} saying, If you hadst known in this day, even

you, the things which belong unto peace! but now they are hid from your eyes. {19:43} For

the days shall come upon you, when your enemies shall cast up a bank about you, and compass you round, and keep you in on every side, {19:44} and shall dash you to the ground, and your children within you; and they shall not leave in you one stone upon another; because you knewest not the time of your visitation. And he entered into Jerusalem. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is the prophet Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee. And Jesus entered into the temple of God. And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. But when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased, and said unto him, Hearst thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings you hast perfected praise? And when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, he left them, and

went forth out of the city unto Bethany, with the twelve, and lodged there.

1. Barren Fig Tree; Temple Cleansed.

MATT. 21:18, 19, 12, 13; MARK 11:12-18; LUKE 19:45-48. (Mk Verse Numbers)

{11:12} Now on the morrow, in the morning when they were come out from Bethany, as he returned to the city, he hungered. {11:13} And seeing a fig tree having leaves afar off by the way side, he came to it, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves only; for it was not the season of figs. {11:14} And he answered and said unto it, Let there be no fruit from you henceforward for ever. No man eat fruit of you henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it. And immediately the fig tree withered away. {11:15} And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out all them that brought and sold in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold the

doves;{11:16} and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple. {11:17} And he taught, and said, saying unto them, Is it is not written, And my house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? But ye have made it a den of robbers. {11:18} And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him. And he was teaching daily in the temple, but the chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the people sought to destroy him: and they could not find what they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening; for all the people was astonished at his teaching.

2. Cursed Fig Tree Is Withered.

MATT. 21:20-22; MARK 11:19-25; LUKE 21:37, 38. (Mk Verse Numbers)

And every day he was teaching in the temple; {11:19} and every evening he went forth out of the city, and lodged in the mount that is called Olivet. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the

temple, to hear him. {11:20} And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots. When the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away? {11:21} And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which you cursedst is withered away. {11:22} And Jesus answered and said unto them, Have faith in God. {11:23} Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye *or* whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be you taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it, and it shall be done. {11:24} And therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them, and believing, ye shall receive. {11:25} And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

3. Parables Of Jesus - Introduction.

MATT. 21:23-27; MARK 11:27-33; LUKE 20:1-8. (Lk Verse Numbers)

{20:1} And it came to pass, on one of the days, they come again to Jerusalem: and when he was come into the temple, and as he was walking in the temple, as he was teaching the people and preaching the gospel, there came upon him the chief priests and the scribes, and with the elders of the people: {20:2} and they said unto him, Tell us: By what authority doest you these things? And who is he that gave you this authority to do these things? {20:3} And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one question, which if ye tell me, and answer me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. {20:4} The baptism of John, whence was it? Was it from heaven, or from men? Answer me. {20:5} And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him? {20:6} But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: we fear the multitude; for all verily hold and are persuaded that John was a prophet. {20:7} And

they answered Jesus that they knew not whence it was; and said, We know not. {20:8} And Jesus also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

4. Parable Of The Two Sons.

MATT. 21:28-32.

{21:28} But what think ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in the vineyard. {21:29} And he answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented himself, and went. {21:30} And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go , sir: and went not. {21:31} Which of the two did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. {21:32} For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even

repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

5. Parable Of The Wicked Husbandmen.

MATT. 21:33-46; MARK 12:1-12; LUKE 20:9-19. (Mt Verse Numbers)

And he began to speak unto the people in parables.{21:33} Hear another parable: There was a man that was a householder, who planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time. {21:34} And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent unto the husbandmen a servant, to receive from the husbandmen of his fruits of the vineyard. But the husbandmen took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. And again he sent unto them yet another servant: him also they beat, wounded in his head, and handled shamefully, and sent him away empty. And he sent yet another; a third: and him also they wounded, and him they

killed: and cast him forth. {21:35} And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. {21:36} 36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them in like manner. {21:37} But the *householder* had yet one, a beloved son: afterward he sent him last unto them. And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; it may be they will reverence my son.{21:38} But those husbandmen, when they saw the son, they reasoned one with another, and said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance, that the inheritance may be ours, and shall be ours. {21:39} And they took him, and they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. {21:40} When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husbandmen? {21:41} They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons. *Jesus said*, He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard

it, they said, God forbid. {21:42} But he looked upon them, and Jesus said unto them, What then is this that is written? Have ye not ever read even this scripture: The stone which the builders rejected, the same was made the head of the corner? This was from the Lord, and it is marvellous in our eyes? {21:43} Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. {21:44} And every one that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.{21:45} And when the chief priests and Pharisees and the scribes heard his parables, they sought to lay hands on him in that very hour, for they perceived that he spake this parable against them. {21:46} And when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared *the* multitudes *of* the people: because they took him for a prophet. And they left him, and went away.

6. Parable Of The Marriage Feast.

MATT. 22: 1-14.

{22:1} And Jesus answered and spake again in parables unto them, saying, {22:2} The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, who made a marriage feast for his son, {22:3} and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come. {22:4} Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast. {22:5} But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise; {22:6} and the rest laid hold on his servants, and treated them shamefully, and killed them. {22:7} But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. {22:8} Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy. {22:9} Go ye therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. {22:10} And those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and

good: and the wedding was filled with guests. {22:11} But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man who had not on a wedding-garment: {22:12} and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest you in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless. {22:13} Then the king said to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. {22:14} For many are called, but few chosen.

7. Teachings On Tribute.

MATT. 22:15-22; MARK 12:13-17; LUKE 20:20-26. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{22:15} Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in his talk. {22:16} And they watched him, and sent forth unto him their disciples, certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in talk; spies, who feigned themselves to righteous, that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the

rule and to the authority of the governor. And when they were come, they say unto him, Teacher, we know that you sayest and teachest rightly, and we know that you art true, and carest not for any one; for you regardest not the person of men, and acceptest not the person of any, but of a truth teachest the way of God in truth. {22:17} Tell us therefore, What thinkest you? Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? Shall we give, or shall we not give? {22:18} But Jesus perceived their wickedness and craftiness, and knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why make ye trial of me, ye hypocrites? {22:19} Show me the tribute money. Show me a denarius: bring me a denarius, that I may see it. And they brought unto him a denarius. {22:20} And he saith unto them, Whose image and superscription hath it? {22:21} And they said unto him, Cæsar's. And Jesus said unto them, Then render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. {22:22} And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people. And when they heard it, they marveled greatly at him, and at his answer, and held their peace; and left him, and went away.

8. Teachings On The Resurrection.

MATT. 22:23-33; MARK 12:18-27; LUKE 20:27-39. (Mt Verse Numbers){22:23} On that day there came unto him certain of the the Sadducees, they who say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, {22:24} saying, Teacher, Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. {22:25} Now there were therefore with us seven brethren: and the first took a wife, married and deceased, and dying left no seed, and died childless; and, having no seed left his wife unto his brother: {22:26} and in like manner the second also, took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him: and the third likewise, took her; unto the seventh. And likewise the seven also left no children and left no seed, and died. {22:27} Afterward, last of them all, the woman also died. {22:28} In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven of them? For the seven all had her to wife. {22:29} But Jesus answered and said

unto them, Ye do not err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God? {22:30} For the sons of this world marry, and are given in marriage: but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: for when they shall rise from the dead in the resurrection, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels in heaven. For neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the sons of God, being the sons of the resurrection. {22:31} But as touching the resurrection of the dead, that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in the place concerning the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, have ye not read in the book of Moses that which was spoken unto you by God, how God spake unto him, saying, {22:32} I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? Now God is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto Him. Ye do greatly err. {22:33} And when the multitudes heard it, they were

astonished at his teaching. And certain of the scribes answering said, Teacher, you hast well said.

9. The Greatest Commandment.

MATT. 22:34-40; MARK 12:28-34; LUKE 20:40. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{22:34} But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves together. {22:35} And one of them came, one of the scribes, a lawyer, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him a question, trying him: {22:36} Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law? What commandment is the first of all? {22:37} Jesus answered, and said unto him, The first is: Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God, the Lord is one: and you shalt love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength. {22:38} This is the great and first commandment. {22:39} And the second like unto it is this: You shalt love your

neighbor as yourself. {22:40} There is none other commandment greater than these. On these two commandments the whole law hangeth, and the prophets. And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, Teacher, you hast well said that He is one; and there is none other but He: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is much more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, You art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

10. Puzzling Question About King David.

MATT. 22:41-46; MARK 12:35-37; LUKE 20:41-44. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{22:41} Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, as he taught in the temple, Jesus asked them a question. {22:42} And Jesus answered and said unto them, What think ye of the Christ? Whose son is

he? They say unto him, The son of David. {22:43} He saith unto them, How say the scribes that the Christ is the son of David? How then doth David in the Spirit call him Lord; for David himself said in the Holy Spirit, in the book of Psalms, saying, {22:44} The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit you on my right hand, till I make yours enemies the footstool underneath your feet? {22:45} If David himself therefore then calleth him Lord, how and whence is he his son? {22:46} And no one was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions. And the common people heard him gladly.

11. Expose On Scribes And Pharisees.

MATT. 23:1-39; MARK 12:38-40; LUKE 20:45-47. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{23:1} Then spake Jesus, and in his teaching in the hearing of all the people he said unto the multitudes, and to his disciples, {23:2} saying, Beware of the scribes. The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat: {23:3} all things therefore whatsoever they bid

you, these do and observe: but do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not. {23:4} Yea, they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with their finger. {23:5} But all their works they do to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, who desire to walk in long robes, {23:6} and love the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, {23:7} and love the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called of men, Rabbi; who devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.{23:8} But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, and all ye are brethren. {23:9} And call no man your father on the earth: for one is your Father, even he who is in heaven. {23:10} Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, even the Christ. {23:11} But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. {23:12} And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted. {23:13} But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because

ye shut the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter. {23:14} Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation. {23:15} Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of hell than yourselves. {23:16} Woe unto you, ye blind guides, that say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor. {23:17} Ye fools and blind: for which is greater, the gold, or the temple that hath sanctified the gold? {23:18} And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is a debtor. {23:19} Ye blind: for which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? {23:20} He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. {23:21} And he that sweareth by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

{23:22} And he that sweareth by the heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon. {23:23} Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye tithe mint and anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, justice, and mercy, and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone. {23:24} Ye blind guides, that strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel! {23:25} Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess. {23:26} You blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also. {23:27} Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. {23:28} Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. {23:29} Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of

the righteous, {23:30} and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. {23:31} Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them that slew the prophets. {23:32} Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. {23:33} Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of hell? {23:34} Therefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city: {23:35} that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar. {23:36} Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. {23:37} O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! How often would I have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! {23:38} Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. {23:39} For I say unto

you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say,
Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

12. Offerings And The Widow's Mites.

MARK 12:41-44; LUKE 21:1-4. (Mk Verse Numbers)

{12:41} And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. And he looked up, and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury. {12:42} And there came and he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing. {12:43} And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily, of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they that are casting into the treasury: {12:44} for these all did cast in of their superfluity unto the gifts; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all *of* her living that she had.

13. Greeks Spur Teaching Of Drawing All Men.

JOHN 12:20-50.

{12:20} Now there were certain Greeks among those that went up to worship at the feast: {12:21} these therefore came to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. {12:22} Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell Jesus. {12:23} And Jesus answereth them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. {12:24} Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much fruit. {12:25} He that loveth his life loseth it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. {12:26} If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will the Father honor. {12:27} Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour. But for this cause came I unto this hour. {12:28} Father, glorify your name. There came therefore a voice out of heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. {12:29} The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said

that it had thundered: others said, An angel hath spoken to him. {12:30} Jesus answered and said, This voice hath not come for my sake, but for your sakes. {12:31} Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. {12:32} And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto myself. {12:33} But this he said, signifying by what manner of death he should die. {12:34} The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest you, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? {12:35} Jesus therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. {12:36} While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light. These things spake Jesus, and he departed and hid himself from them. {12:37} But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not on him: {12:38} that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been

revealed? {12:39} For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again, {12:40} He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart; Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart, And should turn, And I should heal them. {12:41} These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; and he spake of him. {12:42} Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess it, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: {12:43} for they loved the glory that is of men more than the glory that is of God. {12:44} And Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. {12:45} And he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. {12:46} I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not abide in the darkness. {12:47} And if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. {12:48} He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in the last day. {12:49} For I spake not

from myself; but the Father that sent me, he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. {12:50} And I know that his commandment is life eternal: the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

147: Olivet Discourse – Part 1.

MATT. 24:1-28; MARK 13:1-23; LUKE 21:5-24. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{24:1} And Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him as he went forth, to show him the buildings of the temple. One of his disciples saith unto him, Teacher, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of buildings! And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, Jesus said, {24:2} and he answered unto them, Seest you these great buildings? See ye not all these things? As for these things which ye behold, verily I say unto you, the days will come, in which there shall not be left

here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.{24:3} And as he sat on the mount of Olives, over against the temple, the disciples Peter and James and John and Andrew came unto him privately, and asked him privately, saying, Teacher, tell us, when therefore shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when these things are about to come to pass, and to be accomplished? and what shall be the sign of your coming, and of the end of the world?{24:4} And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray, or that ye be not led astray. {24:5} For many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; I am the Christ; and, The time is at hand: and shall lead many astray. Go ye not after them. {24:6} And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled; and be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not yet *or* immediately. {24:7} Then said he unto them, For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be great earthquakes in divers places; and in divers places there shall be famines and pestilences; and there shall

be terrors and great signs from heaven. {24:8} But all these things are the beginning of travail. But before all these things, they shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors for my name's sake. But take ye heed to yourselves: {24:9} for then shall they deliver you up to councils; unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them. It shall turn out unto you for a testimony. And the gospel must first be preached unto all the nations. And when they lead you to judgment, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer: for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay. But whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Spirit. {24:10} And then shall many stumble, and shall deliver up one another, and shall hate one

another. {24:11} And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray. {24:12} And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold. But ye shall be delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child; and children shall rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. And not a hair of your head shall perish. {24:13} But he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. In your patience ye shall win your souls. {24:14} And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come. {24:15} But when ye see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that her desolation is at hand. But when therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), {24:16} then let them that are in Judea flee unto the mountains, and let them that are in the

midst of her depart out; and let not them that are in the country enter therein; {24:17} and let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take out anything of the things that are in his house: {24:18} and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak. For these are days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. {24:19} But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! For there shall be great distress upon the land, and wrath unto this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. {24:20} And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter., neither on a sabbath: {24:21} for then those days shall be great tribulation, such as there hath not been the like from the beginning of the creation, and the world which God created, until now, and no, nor ever shall be.{24:22} And except those days had been shortened, and except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved; but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, those days shall be

shortened.{24:23} And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Here; or, Lo, there; believe it not: {24:24} for there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. {24:25} But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand. {24:26} If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe it not. {24:27} For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the coming of the Son of man. {24:28} Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

1. Olivet Discourse – Part 2.

MATT. 24:29-51; MARK 13:24-37; LUKE 21:25-36. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{24:29} But in those days, immediately after that tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars

shall be falling, and shall fall from heaven, and the powers of and in the heavens shall be shaken. And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows; men fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on the world: for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. {24:30} And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in and on the clouds of heaven; in a cloud with great power and great glory. {24:31} And then shall he send forth his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one of heaven to the other, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads; because your redemption draweth nigh. {24:32} And he spake to them a parable: Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh. Behold the fig tree, and all

the trees: when they now shoot forth, ye see it and know of your own selves that the summer is now nigh. {24:33} Even so ye also, when ye see all these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh. Know ye that he is nigh, even at the doors. {24:34} Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. {24:35} Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. {24:36} But of that day and that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in and of heaven, neither the Son, but the Father only. {24:37} And as were the days of Noah, so shall be the coming of the Son of man. {24:38} For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, {24:39} and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall be the coming of the Son of man. {24:40} Then shall two man be in the field; one is taken, and one is left: {24:41} two women shall be grinding at the mill; one is taken, and one is left. {24:42} Watch therefore: for ye know not on what day your Lord cometh. {24:43} But know

this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken through. {24:44} Therefore be ye also ready; for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh. But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly as a snare: for so shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of all the earth. {24:45} Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath set over his household, to give them their food in due season? {24:46} Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. {24:47} Verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath. {24:48} But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord tarrieth; {24:49} and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the drunken; {24:50} the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, {24:51} and shall cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and the

gnashing of teeth. But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. It is as when a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his servants, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch. Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrow, or in the morning; lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

2. Olivet Discourse – Parables Of The Ten Virgins And Talents. MATT. 25:1-46.

{25:1} Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. {25:2} And five of them were foolish, and five were wise. {25:3} For the foolish, when they took their lamps, took no oil with them:

{25:4} but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. {25:5} Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. {25:6} But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him. {25:7} Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. {25:8} And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are going out. {25:9} But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. {25:10} And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage feast: and the door was shut. {25:11} Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. {25:12} But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. {25:13} Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour. {25:14} For it is as when a man, going into another country, called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. {25:15} And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he went on his journey. {25:16} Straightway he that received

the five talents went and traded with them, and made other five talents. {25:17} In like manner he also that received the two gained other two. {25:18} But he that received the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. {25:19} Now after a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and maketh a reckoning with them. {25:20} And he that received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, you deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five talents. {25:21} His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: you hast been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things; enter you into the joy of your lord. {25:22} And he also that received the two talents came and said, Lord, you deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained other two talents. {25:23} His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: you hast been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things; enter you into the joy of your lord. {25:24} And he also that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew you that you art a hard man, reaping where you didst not sow, and gathering where you didst not scatter;

{25:25} and I was afraid, and went away and hid your talent in the earth: lo, you hast your own. {25:26} But his lord answered and said unto him, You wicked and slothful servant, you knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I did not scatter; {25:27} you oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with interest. {25:28} Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten talents. {25:29} For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away. {25:30} And cast ye out the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. {25:31} But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of his glory: {25:32} and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats; {25:33} and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. {25:34} Then shall the King say unto them on

his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: {25:35} for I was hungry, and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; {25:36} naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto me. {25:37} Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we you hungry, and fed you? or athirst, and gave you drink? {25:38} And when saw we you a stranger, and took you in? or naked, and clothed you? {25:39} And when saw we you sick, or in prison, and came unto you? {25:40} And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, even these least, ye did it unto me. {25:41} Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels: {25:42} for I was hungry, and ye did not give me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; {25:43} I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. {25:44} Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord,

when saw we you hungry, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto you? {25:45} Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me. {25:46} And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

3. Judas Plots Against Jesus With Rulers.

MATT. 26:1-5, 14-16; MARK 14:1, 2, 10, 11; LUKE 22:1-6. (Lk Verse Numbers) {22:1} Now after two days was the feast of the Passover and the Unleavened Bread. And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that after two days the Passover cometh, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified. {22:2} Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas; and they took counsel together and sought how that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and how they might put him to death

and kill him. But they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult arise among people, for they feared the people. {22:3} And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, being one of the number of the twelve. {22:4} Then Judas Iscariot went away unto the chief priests, that he might deliver him unto them, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might deliver him unto them. And *he* said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you? {22:5} And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised and covenanted to give him money. And they weighed unto him thirty pieces of silver. {22:6} And he consented, and from that time, he sought opportunity to deliver him, how he might conveniently deliver him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

4. Preparation For Final Passover.

MATT. 26:17-20; MARK 14:12-17; LUKE 22:7-18, 24-30.
(Mk Verse Numbers) And the day of unleavened bread came, on which the Passover must be

sacrificed.{14:12} And on the first day of Unleavened Bread, when they sacrificed the Passover, his disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt you that we go and make ready for you that you mayest eat the Passover? {14:13} And he sent Peter and John, two of his disciples, saying, Go and make ready for us the Passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt you that we make ready? 10 And he said unto them, Go into the city, and behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth: {14:14} and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the master of the house, The Teacher saith unto you, My time is at hand; I keep the Passover at your house with my disciples. Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passover with my disciples?{14:15} And he will himself show you a large upper room furnished and ready: and there make ready for us. {14:16} And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them. And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready the Passover.{14:17} Now when even was come, he cometh with the twelve. And when

the hour was come, he sat down, and the apostles with him. And he was sitting at meat with the twelve disciples; and he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I shall not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: for I say unto you, I shall not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. And there arose also a contention among them, which of them was accounted to be greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over them; and they that have authority over them are called Benefactors. But ye shall not be so: but he that is the greater among you, let him become as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. For which is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am in the midst of you as he that serveth. But ye are they that have continued with me in my temptations; and I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed unto me, that ye may eat and drink at my table in my

kingdom; and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

5. The Paschal Meal; Jesus Washes Disciples' Feet. JOHN 13:1-20.

{13:1} Now before the feast of the Passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto his Father, having loved his own that were in the world, he loved them unto the end. {13:2} And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him, {13:3} Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all the things into his hands, and that he came forth from God, and goeth unto God, {13:4} riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel, and girded himself. {13:5} Then he poureth water into the basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. {13:6} So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost you wash my feet? {13:7} Jesus answered and said

unto him, What I do you knowest not now; but you shalt understand hereafter. {13:8} Peter saith unto him, You shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash you not, you hast no part with me. {13:9} Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. {13:10} Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. {13:11} For he knew him that should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean. {13:12} So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? {13:13} Ye call me, Teacher, and, Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. {13:14} If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. {13:15} For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you. {13:16} Verily, verily, I say unto you, a servant is not greater than his lord; neither one that is sent greater than he that sent him. {13:17} If ye know these things, blessed are ye if ye do them. {13:18} I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled: He that eateth my

bread lifted up his heel against me. {13:19} From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he . {13:20} Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

6. Betrayal And Peter's Denial Foretold.

MATT. 26:21-25, 31-35; MARK 14:18-21, 27-31; LUKE 22:21-23, 31-38; JOHN 13:21-38. (Jn Verse Numbers)

{13:21} And when Jesus had thus said, as they sat and were eating, he was troubled in the spirit, and Jesus testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me, even he that eateth with me. But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. {13:22} The disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. And they began to be exceeding sorrowful. And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing; and began to say unto him one by one, every one, Is it I, Lord? And he answered

and said unto them, It is one of the twelve; he that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. For the Son of man goeth, as it hath been determined: even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! Good were it for that man if he had not been born. {13:23} There was at the table reclining in Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. {13:24} Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who it is of whom he speaketh. {13:25} He leaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? {13:26} Jesus therefore answereth, He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot. And Judas, who betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith unto him, You hast said. {13:27} And after the sop, then entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, What you doest, do quickly. {13:28} Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. {13:29} For some thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of for the feast; or, that

he should give something to the poor. {13:30} He then having received the sop went out straightway: and it was night. {13:31} When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him; {13:32} and God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him. {13:33} Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. {13:34} A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. {13:35} By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended in me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. {13:36} Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest you? Jesus answered, Whither I go, you canst not follow now; but you shalt follow afterwards. {13:37} Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow you even now? I will lay down my life for you. {13:38} Jesus answereth, Wilt you lay down your life for me?

Simon, Simon, behold, Satan asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat: but I made supplication for you, that your faith fail not; and do you, when once you hast turned again, establish your brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, with you I am ready to go both to prison and to death. But Peter answered and said unto him, Although, and *even* if all shall be offended in you, yet will not I. I will never be offended. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto you, I tell you, Peter, that you to-day, even this night, before the cock crow twice, you shalt thrice deny that you knowest me. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The cock shall not crow *to signal morning*, until you hast denied me thrice. But Peter spake exceedingly vehemently, saith unto him, Even if I must die with you, I will not deny you. And in like manner also said all the disciples. And he said unto them, When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they said, Nothing. And he said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet; and he that hath none, let him sell his cloak, and buy a sword. For I say unto you, that this which is written must be fulfilled in me, And

he was reckoned with transgressors: for that which concerneth me hath fulfillment. And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

7. The Lord's Supper.

MATT. 26:26-29; MARK 14:22-25; LUKE 22:19, 20; I. COR. 11:23-26*. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{26:26} And as they were eating, the Lord Jesus in the night in which he was betrayed took bread; and when he had given thanks, and blessed *it*, he brake it, and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take ye: Take, eat; this is my body, which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.{26:27} And he took a the cup in like manner also after supper, and gave thanks, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and he said unto them, Drink ye all of it; {26:28} for this is my blood of the covenant, and this cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for many, unto remission of sins; even that which is poured out for you. This do, as often as ye drink it, in

remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death till he come. {26:29} But verily I say unto you, I shall not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God, my Father's kingdom. And they all drank of it.

8. Parting Discourse To Disciples. JOHN 14—16.

{14:1} Let not your heart be troubled: believe in God, believe also in me. {14:2} In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. {14:3} And if I go and prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. {14:4} And whither I go, ye know the way. {14:5} Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither you goest; how know we the way? {14:6} Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but by me. {14:7} If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father

also: from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. {14:8} Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. {14:9} Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost you not know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, Show us the Father? {14:10} Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding in me doeth his works. {14:11} Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. {14:12} Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father. {14:13} And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. {14:14} If ye shall ask anything in my name, that will I do. {14:15} If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments. {14:16} And I will pray the

Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may be with you for ever, {14:17} even the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive; for it

beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with you, and shall be in you. {14:18} I will not leave you desolate: I come unto you. {14:19} Yet a little while, and the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: because I live, ye shall live also. {14:20} In that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. {14:21} He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself unto him. {14:22} Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass that you wilt manifest yourself unto us, and not unto the world? {14:23} Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. {14:24} He that loveth me not keepeth not my words: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me. {14:25} These things have I spoken unto you, while yet abiding with you. {14:26} But the Comforter, even the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that

I said unto you. {14:27} Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. {14:28} Ye heard how I said to you, I

go away, and I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go unto the Father: for the Father is greater than I. {14:29} And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. {14:30} I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing in me; {14:31} but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence. {15:1} I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. {15:2} Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. {15:3} Already ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you. {15:4} Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. {15:5} I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the

same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing. {15:6} If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. {15:7} If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you. {15:8} Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; and so shall ye be my disciples. {15:9} Even as the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my love. {15:10} If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. {15:11} These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you, and that your joy may be made full. {15:12} This is my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have loved you. {15:13}

Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. {15:14} Ye are my friends, if ye do the things which I command you. {15:15} No longer do I call you servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I heard from my Father, I have made known unto you. {15:16} Ye did not choose me, but I

chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. {15:17} These things I command you, that ye may love one another. {15:18} If the world hateth you, ye know that it hath hated me before it hated you. {15:19} If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. {15:20} Remember the word that I said unto you, A servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep yours also. {15:21} But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. {15:22} If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin. {15:23} He that hateth me hateth my Father also. {15:24} If I had not done among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. {15:25} But this cometh to pass, that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated

me without a cause. {15:26} But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear witness of me: {15:27} and ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning. {16:1} These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be caused to stumble. {16:2} They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever killeth you shall think that he offereth service unto God. {16:3} And these things will they do, because they have not known the Father, nor me. {16:4} But these things have I spoken unto you, that when their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you from the beginning, because I was with you. {16:5} But now I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest you? {16:6} But because I have spoken these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. {16:7} Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you. {16:8} And he, when he is come, will convict the world in respect of sin,

and of righteousness, and of judgment: {16:9} of sin, because they believe not on me; {16:10} of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye behold me no more; {16:11} of judgment, because the prince of this world hath been judged. {16:12} I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. {16:13} Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, these shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come.

{16:14} He shall glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall declare it unto you. {16:15} All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare it unto you. {16:16} A little while, and ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and ye shall see me. {16:17} Some of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? {16:18} They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We know not what he saith. {16:19}

Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye shall see me? {16:20} Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. {16:21} A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. {16:22} And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you. {16:23} And in that day ye shall ask me no question. Verily, verily, I say unto you, if ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name. {16:24} Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full. {16:25} These things have I spoken unto you in dark sayings: the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in dark sayings, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. {16:26} In that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you,

that I will pray the Father for you; {16:27} for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from the Father. {16:28} I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father. {16:29} His disciples say, Lo, now speakest you plainly, and speakest no dark saying. {16:30} Now know we that you knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask you: by this we believe that you camest forth from God. {16:31} Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? {16:32} Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. {16:33} These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

1. The Lord's Prayer.

JOHN 17.

{17:1} These things spake Jesus; and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify your Son, that the son may glorify you: {17:2} even as you gavest him authority over all flesh, that to all whom you hast given him, he should give eternal life. {17:3} And this is life eternal, that they should know you the only true God, and him whom you didst send, even Jesus Christ. {17:4} I glorified you on the earth, having accomplished the work which you hast given me to do. {17:5} And now, Father, glorify you me with your own self with the glory which I had with you before the world was. {17:6} I manifested your name unto the men whom you gavest me out of the world: your they were, and you gavest them to me; and they have kept your word. {17:7} Now they know that all things whatsoever you hast given me are from you: {17:8} for the words which you gavest me I have given unto them; and they received them , and knew of a truth that I came forth from you, and they believed that you didst send me. {17:9} I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for those whom you hast given me; for they are your: {17:10} and all things that are mine are your, and your are mine: and I am glorified

in them. {17:11} And I am no more in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to you. Holy Father, keep them in your name which you hast given me, that they may be one, even as we are. {17:12} While I was with them, I kept them in your name which you hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. {17:13} But now I come to you; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy made full in themselves. {17:14} I have given them your word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. {17:15} I pray not that you shouldest take them from the world, but that you shouldest keep them from the evil one. {17:16} They are not of the world even as I am not of the world. {17:17} Sanctify them in the truth: your word is truth. {17:18} As you didst send me into the world, even so sent I them into the world. {17:19} And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth. {17:20} Neither for these only do I pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word; {17:21} that they may all be one; even as

you, Father, art in me, and I in you, that they also may be in us: that the world may believe that you didst send me. {17:22} And the glory which you hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we are one; {17:23} I in them, and you in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that you didst send me, and lovedst them, even as you lovedst me. {17:24} Father, I desire that they also whom you hast given me be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which you hast given me: for you lovedst me before the foundation of the world. {17:25} O righteous Father, the world knew you not, but I knew you; and these knew that you didst send me; {17:26} and I made known unto them your name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith you lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

2. Jesus In Garden Of Gethsemene.

MATT. 26:30, 36-46; MARK 14:26, 32-42; LUKE 22:39-46; JOHN 18:1. (Lk Verse Numbers)

{22:39} When Jesus had spoken these words, and when they had sung a hymn, they went out, and he came out and went forth with his disciples, as his custom was, over the brook Kidron, unto the mount of Olives; where was a garden, into which he entered, and the disciples also followed him. Then cometh Jesus with them, and they come unto a place which was named Gethsemane {22:40} And when he was at the place, he said unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray. Pray that ye enter not into temptation. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, sorrowful and sore troubled. {22:41} And he was parted from them about a stone's cast. And then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and watch with me. And he went forward a little, and he kneeled down and fell on the face, and prayed, that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him.{22:42} And he said, Abba, My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: all things are possible unto You; if you be willing, remove this cup from me: howbeit nevertheless, not as I will, but as you wilt. Not my will,

but Yours, be done. {22:43} And there appeared unto him an angel from heaven, strengthening him. {22:44} And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood falling down upon the ground. {22:45} And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them sleeping for sorrow, {22:46} and said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation. And saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Coudest thou not watch one hour? What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. And again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying the same words, saying, My Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it, Your will be done. And he came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they knew not what to answer him. And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same words. And then cometh he to the disciples, the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and that your rest: it is enough; behold, the hour is at hand and is

come; and behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be going: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

3. Betrayal, Arrest, And Abandonment.

MATT. 26:47-56; MARK 14:43-52; LUKE 22:47-53; JOHN 18:2-11. (In Verse Numbers)

{18:2} Now Judas also, who betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. {18:3} Judas then, having received the band of soldiers, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. And straightway, while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders of the people. Behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, went before them. {18:4} Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, Whom seek ye? {18:5} They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto

them, I am he. And Judas also, who betrayed him, was standing with them. {18:6} When therefore he said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground. {18:7} Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. {18:8} Jesus answered, I told you that I am he; if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: {18:9} that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom you hast given me I lost not one. Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he: take him, and lead him away safely. And he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest you the Son of man with a kiss? And when he was come, straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi; and kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, do that for which you art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? {18:10} And behold, a certain one of them that stood by that were with Jesus, Simon Peter, therefore having a sword, stretched out his hand, and drew his

sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. Now the servant's name was Malchus. But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye them thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. {18:11} Then Jesus therefore said unto Peter, Put up again your sword into the sheath in its place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. The cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it? Or thinkest you that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels? How then should the scriptures be fulfilled that thus it must be? In that hour, Jesus answered and said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders, that were come against him, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves, to seize me? When I was sat daily with you in the temple teaching, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: and ye took me not: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. And then all of the disciples left him, and fled. And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth

cast about him, over his naked body: and they lay hold on him; but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

4. Jewish Trial – Part 1.

JOHN 18:12-14, 19-23.

{18:12} So the band and the chief captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, {18:13} and led him to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. {18:14} Now Caiaphas was he that gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. {18:19} The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching. {18:20} Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. {18:21} Why askest you me? Ask them that have heard me, what I spake unto them: behold, these know the things which I said. {18:22} And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus

with his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? {18:23}

5. Jewish Trial – Part 2

MATT. 26:57, 59-68; MARK 14:53, 55-65; LUKE 22:54, 63-65; JOHN 18:24. (Mt Verse Numbers)

Annas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest. And there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.{26:57} And they that had taken Jesus led him away to the house of Caiaphas the high priest, and brought him into the high priest's house, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. {26:59} Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death; {26:60} and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. But afterward, there came and stood up certain two, and bare false witness against him, {26:61} and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and

to build it in three days. We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. And not even so did their witness agree together. {26:62} And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witness against you? {26:63} But Jesus held his peace, and answered nothing. And again, the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? I adjure you by the living God, that you tell us whether you art the Christ, the Son of God. {26:64} And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast said: I am: and nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on and with the clouds of heaven. {26:65} And then the high priest rent his garments, and saith, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: {26:66} what think ye? They answered and said, He is worthy of death. And they all condemned him to be worthy of death. {26:67} And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and beat him. And some

began to spit on him, and to cover his face. Then did they spit in his face and buffet him. And they blindfolded him, and some smote him with the palms of their hands, {26:68} saying, Prophecy unto us, you Christ: who is he that struck you? And the officers received him with blows of their hands. And many other things spake they against him, reviling him.

6. Peter's Denial.

MATT. 26:58, 69-75; MARK 14:54, 66-72; LUKE 22:54-62; JOHN 18:15-18, 25-

27. (Lk Verse Numbers)

But Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the high priest. {22:54} And Peter had followed him afar off, unto the court of the high priest, but Peter was

standing at the door without. So the other disciple, who was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter; even within, into the court of the high priest. The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art you also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. And Peter entered in. Now the servants and the officers were standing there, having made a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them. {22:55} And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat with the officers, in the midst of them, to see the end, and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light of the fire. {22:56} Now as Simon Peter was sitting and standing without, beneath in the court, there came unto him a certain one of the maids of the high priest; and seeing Peter as he sat in the light of the fire, warming himself, she looked stedfastly upon him, said, You also wast with Jesus the Galilaeen. The Nazarene, even Jesus. This man also was with him. {22:57} But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what you sayest. I neither

know, nor understand what you sayest. Woman, I know him not. They said therefore unto him, Art you also one of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew. {22:58} And when he was gone out into the porch, after a little while another saw him, and said, You also art one of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. And another maid saw him, and began again to say unto them that were there and that stood by, This is one of them. This man also was with Jesus of Nazareth. But again he denied it with an oath, I know not the man.{22:59} And after the space of about one hour, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him; for he is a Galilaeen. {22:60} But Peter said, Man, I know not what you sayest. Again they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth you also art one of them; for you art a Galilaeen; for your speech maketh you known. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. One of the servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see you in the garden with him? But Peter therefore denied again. Then began he to curse and to swear, I know

not this man of whom ye speak! 72 And straightway immediately, while he yet spake, the second time the cock crew. {22:61} And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered and called to mind the word of the Lord, which Jesus had said, how that he said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, you shalt deny me thrice. {22:62} And he went out, and when he thought thereon, he wept bitterly.

1. Jewish Trial – Part 3.

MATT. 27:1, 2; MARK 15:1; LUKE 22:66-23:1; JOHN 18:28. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{27:1} Now when morning was come, and as soon as it was day, straightway the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into their council. All the chief priests and the elders of the people and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and took counsel against Jesus to put him to death, saying, If you art the Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe; and if I ask you,

ye will not answer. But from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of the power of God. And they all said, Art you then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am. And they said, What further need have we of witness? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth. And the whole company of them rose up,{27:2} and they bound Jesus, and led him away. They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the Praetorium: and delivered him up and brought him before Pilate, the governor: and it was early.

2. Roman Trial – Part 1.

MATT. 27:11-14; MARK 15:2-5; LUKE 23:2-5; JOHN 18:28-38. (In Verse Numbers)

{18:28} They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the Praetorium: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the Praetorium, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the Passover. {18:29} Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this man? {18:30} They

answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evildoer, we should not have delivered him up unto you. {18:31} Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: {18:32} that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, and saying that he himself is Christ a king.{18:33} Pilate therefore entered again into the Praetorium, and called Jesus. Now Jesus stood before the governor, and Pilate the governor asked him, and said unto him, Art you the King of the Jews? {18:34} And Jesus answered him and said unto him, You sayest. Sayest you this of yourself, or did others tell it you concerning me? {18:35} Pilate answered,; Am I a Jew? Yours own nation and the chief priests delivered you unto me: what hast you done? {18:36} Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my

kingdom not from hence. {18:37} Pilate therefore said unto him, Art you a king then? Jesus answered, You sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. {18:38} Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto the chief priests and the multitudes, I find no fault or crime in this man. And the chief priests accused him of many things. And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. And then Pilate again asked him, Answerest you nothing? Behold how many things they accuse you of. Hearest you not how many things they witness against you? But Jesus no more answered anything; and he gave him no answer, not even to one word; insomuch that Pilate the governor marvelled greatly. But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judaea, and beginning from Galilee even unto this place.

3. Roman Trial – Part 2.

LUKE 23:6-12.

{23:6} But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man were a Galilaeen. {23:7} And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days. {23:8} Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he hoped to see some miracle done by him. {23:9} And he questioned him in many words; but he answered him nothing. {23:10} And the chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him. {23:11} And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to Pilate. {23:12} And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

4. Roman Trial – Part 3.

MATT. 27:15-30; MARK 15:6-19; LUKE 23:13-25; JOHN 18:39-19:16. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{27:15} Now at the feast, the governor was wont and used to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they would, and whom they asked of him. {27:16} And they had then and there a notable prisoner, one called Barabbas, lying bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed murder. And the multitude went up and began to ask him to do as he was wont to do unto them. And Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people. {27:17} And when therefore they were gathered together, Pilate answered them, and said unto them, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? Ye brought unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I having examined him before you, found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: no, nor yet Herod: for he sent

him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him. But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the Passover: I will therefore chastise him, and release him. Will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ? {27:18} For he perceived and knew that for envy the chief priests had delivered him up. But they cried out all together, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:-- one who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison. {27:19} And while he was sitting on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have you nothing to do with that righteous man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. {27:20} But now the chief priests and the elders persuaded and stirred up the multitudes, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them, and that they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.{27:21} But the governor answered and said unto them, Which of the two will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas. They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man,

but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring to release Jesus. {27:22} And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus who is called Christ; him whom ye call the King of the Jews? But they cried out and shouted again, saying, Crucify, crucify him. They all say, Let him be crucified. {27:23} And Pilate said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath this man done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and release him. But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Crucify him. Let him be be crucified. Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him with their hands. And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him. Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold, the man! When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying,

Crucify him, crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for I find no crime in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the more afraid, and he entered into the Praetorium again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art you? But Jesus gave him no answer. Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest you not unto me? Knowest you not that I have power to release you, and have power to crucify you? Jesus answered him, You wouldest have no power against me, except it were given you from above: therefore he that delivered me unto you hath greater sin. Upon this Pilate sought to release him; but the Jews cried out, saying, If you release this man, you art not Caesar's friend: every one that maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar. When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment-seat at a place called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. Now it was the Preparation of the Passover: it was about the sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, Behold, your King! They therefore

cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar. But they were urgent with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified. And their voices prevailed. {27:24} So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this righteous man; see ye to it. {27:25} And all the people answered and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, gave sentence that what they asked for should be done. {27:26} Then released he unto them Barabbas; him that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but Jesus he delivered up to their will, when he had scourged him, to be crucified. He delivered him unto them to be crucified. {27:27} Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus, led him away into and within the court, which is the Praetorium; and they called together and gathered unto him the whole band. {27:28} And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe, and they clothe

him with purple, {27:29} and they platted a crown of thorns, and they put it on him upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, and they began to salute him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! {27:30} And they spat upon him, and took the reed and they smote him on the head with *the* reed, and spat upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

5. Judas Commits Suicide.

MATT. 27:3-10; ACTS 1:18, 19*. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{27:3} Then Judas, who betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, {27:4} saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? see you to it . {27:5} And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed; and he went away and hanged himself. {27:6} And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is the

price of blood. {27:7} And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. {27:8} Wherefore that field was called, the field of blood, unto this day. {27:9} Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, whom certain of the children of Israel did price; {27:10} and they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me. (Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in their language that field was called Akeldama, that is, The field of blood.)

6. The Crucifixion – On The Way To Golgotha.

MATT. 27:31-34; MARK 15:20-23; LUKE 23:26-33;
JOHN 19:17. (Lk Verse Numbers)

And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple robe, and put on him his

garments. {23:26} They took Jesus therefore: and they lead him out and away to crucify him. And he went out, bearing the cross for himself. And as they came out, when they led him away, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name; one passing by, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus. Him they laid hold upon, and compelled to go with them, that he might bear his cross; and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus. {23:27} And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of women who bewailed and lamented him. {23:28} But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. {23:29} For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck. {23:30} Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. {23:31} For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry? {23:32} And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death. And they bring him unto the place which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha: which is,

being interpreted, The place of a skull. {23:33} And when they came unto the place which is called The skull, they offered} him wine to drink mingled with gall and myrrh: but when he had tasted it, he would not drink; and he received it not.

7. The Crucifixion – First Three Hours.

MATT. 27:35-44; MARK 15:24-32; LUKE 23:33-43; JOHN 19:18-27. (Mt Verse Numbers)

And it was the third hour, and there they crucified him. And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. {27:35} And they crucify him. The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and parting his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what each should take; and also the coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore one to another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my garments among them, and

upon my vesture did they cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did; {27:36} and they sat and watched him there. {27:37} And Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on the cross over him. And they set up over his head the superscription of his accusation written; and there was written, THIS IS JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title therefore read many of the Jews, for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city; and it was written in Hebrew, and in Latin, and in Greek. The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I have written I have written. {27:38} And then they crucify with him two others, malefactors and robbers, one on the right hand, and the other on his left; on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. {27:39} And the people stood beholding. And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, {27:40} and saying, Ha! You that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save yourself, if you art the Son of God, and come down from the cross. {27:41} In like manner also the chief priests and the rulers also scoffed at him,

mocking him among themselves with the scribes and elders, saying, {27:42} He saved others; himself he cannot save. Let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen. He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him. Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. {27:43} He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son of God. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offering him vinegar, 37 and saying, If you art the King of the Jews, save yourself. {27:44} And the robbers also that were crucified with him reproached him, and cast upon him the same reproach. And one of the malefactors that were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not you the Christ? Save yourself and us. But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost you not even fear God, seeing you art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said, Jesus, remember me when you comest in your kingdom. And he said unto him, Verily I say unto you, To-day shalt you be with

me in Paradise. But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold your son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, your mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own home.

8. The Crucifixion – Last Three Hours And Jesus Dies.

MATT. 27:45-56; MARK 15:33-41; LUKE 23:44-49; JOHN 19:28-30. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{27:45} And it was now about the sixth hour. Now when the sixth hour was come, there was a darkness *that* came over all the whole land from the sixth hour until the ninth hour; the sun's light failing.

{27:46} And at about the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast you forsaken me? {27:47} And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth

Elijah. After this, Jesus, knowing that all things are now finished, that the scripture might be accomplished, saith, I thirst. There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: So they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and brought it to his mouth. {27:48} And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. {27:49} And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down to save him. And when Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, Jesus cried again and uttered with a loud voice, and said, It is finished. {27:50} And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said, Father, into your hands I commend my spirit: and having said this, he bowed his head, and yielded up the ghost. {27:51} And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in two in the midst, from the top to the bottom. And the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent; {27:52} and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised; {27:53} and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many. {27:54} And when the centurion, who stood by watching

Jesus, over against him, saw that he so gave up the ghost, saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. Now the centurion, and they that were with him, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this man was the Son of God. And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned smiting their breasts. {27:55} And all his acquaintance, and many women also, stood afar off, beholding from afar, seeing these things; {27:56} among whom were both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the Less and of Joses, and Salome; the mother of the sons of Zebedee; who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women that came up with him unto Jerusalem.

9. Burial And Guarding Of Tomb.

MATT. 17:57-66; MARK 15:42-47; LUKE 23:50-56; JOHN 19:31-42. (Jn Verse Numbers)

{19:31} The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a high day), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. {19:32} The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other that was crucified with him: {19:33} but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: {19:34} howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway there came out blood and water. {19:35} And he that hath seen hath borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may believe. {19:36} For these things came to pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. {19:37} And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced. {19:38} And after these things, when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, behold, there came a rich man from Arimathaea, a city of the Jews, named Joseph, who was a councilor of honorable estate, a good and righteous man (he

had not consented to their counsel and deed), who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; who also himself was a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews. This man boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus, that he might take away the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. And when he learned it of the centurion, then Pilate gave him leave, and granted the corpse to Joseph, and commanded it to be given up. He came therefore, and took away his body. {19:39} And Joseph bought a linen cloth, and he took the body down, and taking him down, wound him in the clean linen cloth. {19:40} So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. {19:41} Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden his own new tomb which he had hewn in stone out of a rock: wherein was never man yet laid. And it was the day of the

Preparation, and the sabbath drew on. {19:42} There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb

was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus. And he rolled a great stone against the door of the tomb, and departed. And the women, who had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, the mother of Joses, sitting over against the sepulchre; and beheld the tomb, where and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments. And on the sabbath they rested according to the commandment. Now on the morrow, which is the day after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while he was yet alive, After three days I rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a guard: go, make it as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

10. The Empty Tomb After Resurrection ³.

MATT. 28:1-8; MARK 16:1-8; LUKE 24:1-8, 12; JOHN 20:1-10. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{28:1} But now late on the sabbath day, and when the sabbath was past, on the first day of the week, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, at early dawn, while it was yet dark, came Mary Magdalene early and the other Mary, the mother of James, and Salome, unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared, to see the sepulcher, that they might come and anoint him. {28:2} And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. {28:3} His appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow: {28:4} and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead men. And very early on the first day of the week, they come to the tomb when the sun was risen. And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the tomb? And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. And looking up, they see that

the stone is rolled back, and taken away from the tomb: for it was exceeding great. And they entered into the tomb, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. *Mary*

Magdelene runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel: and they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they were amazed. {28:5} And as they were affrighted and bowed down their faces to the earth, the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye; Be not amazed: for I know that ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, who hath been crucified. Why seek ye the living among the dead? {28:6} He is not here, for he is risen, even as he said. Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying that the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. And they remembered his words. Come, behold, the

place where they laid him! See the place where the Lord lay. {28:7} But go quickly, and tell his disciples, and Peter, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him. As he said unto you, lo, I have told you.{28:8} And they departed quickly, and they went out, and fled from the tomb; with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. For trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid. But Peter therefore arose, went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb, and ran unto the tomb. And they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in. Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying by themselves; and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. And he departed to his home, wondering at that which was come to pass. Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, who came

first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise from the dead. So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11. First And Second Appearing Of Risen Christ.

MATT. 28:9, 10; MARK 16:9-11; LUKE 24:9-11; JOHN 20:11-18. (In Verse Numbers)

Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons. {20:11} But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb; {20:12} and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. {20:13} And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest you? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. {20:14} When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. {20:15} Jesus saith unto her,

Woman, why weepest you? whom seekest you? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if you hast borne him hence, tell me where you hast laid him, and I will take him away. {20:16} Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni; which is to say, Teacher. {20:17} Jesus saith to her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God. {20:18} Mary Magdalene went and told the disciples, them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept, I have seen the Lord; and that he had said these things unto her. And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved. And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and worshipped him. Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me. And they told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. Now they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James: and the other women with them told these

things unto the apostles. And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk; and they disbelieved them.

12. Guards Report To Jewish Leaders.

MATT. 28:11-15.

{28:11} Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass. {28:12} And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave much money unto the soldiers, {28:13} saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. {28:14} And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of care. {28:15} So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, and continueth until this day.

13. Third And Fourth Appearing Of Risen Christ.

MARK 16:12, 13; LUKE 24:13-35; I. COR. 15:5*. (Lk Verse Numbers)

And after these things, he was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country. {24:13} And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs from Jerusalem. {24:14} And they communed with each other of all these things which had happened. {24:15} And it came to pass, while they communed and questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. {24:16} But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. {24:17} And he said unto them, What communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk? And they stood still, looking sad. {24:18} And one of them, named Cleopas, answering said unto him, Dost you alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know the things which are come to pass there in these days? {24:19} And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, The things concerning Jesus the Nazarene, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: {24:20} and how the chief priests and our

rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. {24:21} But we hoped that it was he who should redeem Israel. Yea and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things came to pass. {24:22} Moreover certain women of our company amazed us, having been early at the tomb; {24:23} and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive. {24:24} And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. {24:25} And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! {24:26} Behooved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory? {24:27} And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. {24:28} And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and he made as though he would go further. {24:29} And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them. {24:30} And it came to

pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the bread and blessed; and breaking it he gave to them. {24:31} And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. {24:32} And they said one to another, Was not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the way, while he opened to us the scriptures? {24:33} And they rose up that very hour, and they went away, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, {24:34} saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Cephas, Simon. {24:35} And they rehearsed the things that happened in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread. Neither believed they them.

14. Fifth Appearing Of Risen Christ.

MARK 16:14; LUKE 24:36-43; JOHN 20:19-25. (Lk Verse Numbers)

{24:36} And afterward, as they spake these things, he was manifested unto the eleven themselves as they

sat at meat. When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first day of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus himself came and stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. {24:37} But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld a spirit. And he upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them that had seen him after he was risen. {24:38} And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do questionings arise in your heart? {24:39} See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having. {24:40} And when he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet and his side. {24:41} And while they still disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here anything to eat? {24:42} And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish. {24:43} And he took it, and ate before them. The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord. Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said

this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit: whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained. But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.

15. Sixth Appearing Of Risen Christ.

JOHN 20:26-31; I. COR. 15:5*. (Jn Verse Numbers)

{20:26} And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then he appeared to the twelve. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.{20:27} Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither your finger, and see my hands; and reach hither your hand, and put it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. {20:28} Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. {20:29} Jesus saith unto

him, Because you hast seen me, you hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. {20:30} Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book: {20:31} but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

16. Seventh Appearing Of Risen Christ.

JOHN 21:1-25.

{21:1} After these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested himself on this wise. {21:2} There was together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. {21:3} Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with you. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and that night they took nothing. {21:4} But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: yet the disciples knew not that it

was Jesus. {21:5} Jesus therefore saith unto them, Children, have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No. {21:6} And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. {21:7} That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he was naked), and cast himself into the sea. {21:8} But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net full of fishes. {21:9} So when they got out upon the land, they see a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. {21:10} Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now taken. {21:11} Simon Peter therefore went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the net was not rent. {21:12} Jesus saith unto them, Come and break your fast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art you? knowing that it was the Lord. {21:13} Jesus cometh, and taketh the bread, and

giveth them, and the fish likewise. {21:14} This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead. {21:15} So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of John, lovest you me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; you knowest that I love you. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. {21:16} He saith to him again a second time, Simon, son of John, lovest you me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; you knowest that I love you. He saith unto him, Tend my sheep. {21:17} He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of John, lovest you me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest you me? And he said unto him, Lord, you knowest all things; you knowest that I love you. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. {21:18} Verily, verily, I say unto you, When you wast young, you girdedst yourself, and walkedst whither you wouldest: but when you shalt be old, you shalt stretch forth your hands, and another shall gird you, and carry you whither you wouldest not. {21:19} Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him,

Follow me. {21:20} Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; who also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that betrayeth you? {21:21} Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do? {21:22} Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to you? Follow you me. {21:23} This saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to you? {21:24} This is the disciple that beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true. {21:25} And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

17. Eighth Appearing Of Risen Christ.

MATT. 28:16, 17; I. COR. 15: 6*. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{28:16} But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. (Then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some are fallen asleep.) {28:17} And when they saw him, they worshipped him; but some doubted.

18. The Great Commission.

MATT. 28:18-20; MARK 16:15-18; LUKE 24:46, 47. (Mt Verse Numbers)

{28:18} And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. {28:19} And he said unto them, Go ye therefore, into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit: {28:20} teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned. Thus it is written, that the Christ should

suffer, and rise again from the dead the third day; and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name unto all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem.

19. Ninth And Tenth Appearing Of Risen Christ.

LUKE 24:44-49; ACTS 1:3-8*; I. COR. 15:7*. (Lk Verse Numbers)

(Then he appeared to James; then to all the apostles; to whom he also showed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God: and, being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, said he, ye heard from me. For John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit not many days hence. {24:44} And he said unto them, These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in

the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms, concerning me. {24:45} Then opened he their mind, that they might understand the scriptures; {24:46} and he said unto them, Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and rise again from the dead the third day; {24:47} and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name unto all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. {24:48} Ye are witnesses of these things. {24:49} And behold, I send forth the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high. They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost you at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath set within His own authority. But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

20. The Ascension.

MARK 16:19, 20; LUKE 24:50-53; ACTS 1:9-12*. (Lk Verse Numbers)

{24:50} So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, and when he had said these things, he led them out until they were over against Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.{24:51} And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted from them, and as they were looking, he was taken, carried, and received up into heaven, and a cloud received him out of their sight; and he sat down at the right hand of God. {24:52} And they worshipped him: and while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; who also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? This Jesus, who was received up from you into heaven shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven. Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet with great joy; {24:53} and were continually in the temple, blessing God. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

APPENDIX:

AIM

As a Christian, and student of the Bible for over fifty years, my chief aim in this work was to provide a compiled text representing an exact combination of all of the gospel accounts of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John in chronological order in one document. This gives every Bible student the opportunity to read all four gospels at once, without missing any of the information that's provided in only a subset of gospel accounts. As a side benefit, the headings and sectioning provide any easy way to study the teachings and events of Jesus' timeframe and in both chronological and topical arrangement. I hope you find this enjoyable and beneficial.

THE TEXT USED

The consistent use of the original 1901 American Standard Version (RV) was chosen as a method for two basic reasons. Not only is it still esteemed as perhaps the most accurate-to-the-Greek word rendering of the original language into English, it is also in the public domain, and can be freely used and copied without any copyright restrictions. I am also publishing this completed combination work as a public domain document. My only request is that you include the appendix at the end of the document, so I can be responsible for my compilation work, and so everyone can be aware of the text explanations covered in it. Other than that, please feel free to share this entire work with everyone. I decided to update all old English pronouns, except "ye," which was retained to exhibit the plural form of "you."

COMPILATION METHOD NOTES

In combining the texts from all four gospels, I have freely inserted the words "and" and "or" where necessary to make the text read smoothly. These added words are not italicized, but every other instance is italicized where changes were deemed absolutely necessary to identify antecedents better or bring in variable gospel renderings into one body of text. I tried my very best to make sure that there is no added paraphrase or commentary included in this text, other than the two situations cited above. Considering the foregoing, this work should only be used for private reading and study, and should never be read or used publicly, as if it were a true version of the Bible text.

CHRONOLOGY NOTES

The overall chronology of the gospel accounts, and the subsequent sectioning of the combined text into

topical headings, is based upon the order developed by J. W. McGarvey and Philip Y. Pendleton in their 1914 work entitled "The Fourfold Gospel." Therefore, the accuracy of this present arrangement is somewhat dependent upon the accuracy of this previous, public domain work.

ADDED MATERIAL FROM ACTS AND PAUL'S WRITINGS

Though I did not include the out-of-due-season appearance later of Jesus to the Apostle Paul, I did include passage texts from Acts and Paul's later writings that pertained to events within the lifetime of Jesus. These are duly noted in the scripture references in the headings of each section. For lack of a better placement, Jesus' teaching in Acts 20:35 that is unrecorded in any of the four gospels was inserted

into the Sermon On The Mount material, within a section dealing with giving.

DEALING WITH THREE VARIANTS

There were only three cases of gospels variants where I had to make judgment calls requiring conclusions for combination work. I realize that some may disagree with my conclusions; so I note them here:

- In #130 ¹, I believe there are two blind men mentioned, but that only one blind man spoke directly with Jesus.
- In #133 ², I believe there are two donkeys pictured, but that Jesus only rode on the one foal.
- In #171 ³, the timeframe of the women's journey to Jesus' tomb is problematic and somewhat questionable. I believe that each gospel writer pictured and described this differently, either by way of differing time-keeping methods (Jewish/Greek/Roman) or in the way they separately summarized the events. I chose to combine

these texts by picturing the women as leaving home in the dark hours before daybreak, walking there, and then arriving sometime after daybreak on the first day of the week.

POSSIBLE TEXT CORRECTIONS

If you find any errors in the resulting combined text, please contact me and let me know, so it can be corrected in revised editions of this document.

William J. Reed Email me:
(bill.reed@nwchurchhouston.com)